

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

0S00
GEG A000AFI A-H HÁUT
S000UWVY
UWU00UUA0UWUVÁ0S0US
00S00
00U0A0G 000J I 0A00E

Hon. Marshall L. Ferguson

SUPERIOR COURT OF WASHINGTON FOR KING COUNTY

STATE OF WASHINGTON,

Plaintiff,

v.

THE KROGER CO., ET AL.,

Defendants.

No. 24-2-00977-9 SEA

DEFENDANTS’ PROPOSED
FINDINGS OF FACT AND
CONCLUSIONS OF LAW

TABLE OF CONTENTS

FINDINGS OF FACT	1
I. The Parties to the Transaction	2
A. Kroger	3
1. Kroger’s Pricing Strategy	3
2. Kroger’s “Flywheel” Business Model	5
B. Albertsons	7
C. C&S	8
II. The Modern Grocery Industry	9
A. The Modern Grocery Consumer	9
B. The Competitive Landscape	11
1. Walmart and Target	12
2. Costco and Other Club Stores	14
3. Whole Foods and Other Premium, Natural, and Organic Stores	17
4. Trader Joe’s, Aldi and Other Value, Ethnic, and Dollar Stores	20
5. Amazon and Other Online Grocery Options	22
III. The Merger Transaction	25
A. Background	25
B. The Divestiture	29
1. C&S	29
2. Selection Process	30
3. Structure of the Divestiture Package	34
4. Setting Up C&S for Success	35
5. C&S Understands and Has Planned for the Risks	44
IV. Efficiencies from the Merger	48
A. Identification and Validation of Efficiencies	48
1. Specific Efficiencies Resulting from the Merger	49
2. These Efficiencies Will Help Fund Lower Price	51
B. Expert Analysis of Efficiencies Under the Merger Guidelines	52
V. The State’s Proposed Market	57

1	A.	Product Market	57
2	1.	Reasonable Interchangeability Between Grocery Retailers	57
3	2.	Substitution and Diversion	60
4	a.	Dr. Israel’s EGK Diversion Analysis	60
5	b.	Dr. Dua’s Diversion Analysis.....	62
6	B.	Geographic Market	65
7	C.	Hypothetical Monopolist Test (“HMT”)	66
8	D.	Dr. Dua’s “Sensitivities”	69
9	VI.	Competitive Effects	70
10	A.	Failure to Account for the Divestiture.....	71
11	B.	Walmart Price Disciplining Power	72
12	C.	Albertsons’ Lack of Price Disciplining Power	74
13	D.	GUPPI Analysis.....	75
14	E.	Coordinated Post-Merger Effects	77
15		CONCLUSIONS OF LAW	79
16	I.	Legal Standards	79
17	A.	The Baker Hughes Framework.....	80
18	B.	Baker Hughes Requires Analysis of the Divestiture	81
19	II.	The State Cannot Establish Its Prima Facie Case.....	82
20	A.	The State’s “Supermarket” Product Market Is Unjustifiably Narrow	83
21	1.	Reasonable Interchangeability.....	84
22	2.	The Brown Shoe “Practical Indicia”	87
23	a.	No Industry or Public Recognition.....	88
24	b.	No Peculiar Characteristics and Uses	89
25	c.	No Distinct Customers	90
26	d.	Price-Sensitive Customers and No Distinct Pricing	90
	e.	No Unique Production Facilities or Specialized Vendors.....	91
	B.	The State’s Geographic Markets Are Arbitrary	91
	C.	Dr. Dua’s “Sensitivities” Do Not Salvage the State’s Market	95
	III.	Defendants Met Their Rebuttal Burden of Production and the State Failed to Carry Its Ultimate Burden of Persuasion	96

1	A.	The Transaction is Unlikely to Produce Anticompetitive Effects.....	97
2		1. Kroger’s Flywheel Model Incentivizes Kroger to Lower Prices	97
3		2. The Economic Evidence Undermines the State’s Theories	101
4		a. Kroger Will Continue To Be Constrained By Walmart’s Pricing, Not Albertsons’	101
5		b. A Proper GUPPI Analysis Makes Clear That The Transaction Will Not Result In Anticompetitive Harm	103
6		3. The Merger Will Generate Significant Efficiencies and Lower Prices	103
7		B. Other Factors Undermine the State’s Theory	106
8	IV.	The State Cannot Carry Its Burden with Regards to the Divestiture	107
9		A. The State Misapprehends Its Burden.....	108
10		B. The State Has Not Carried Its Burden with Respect to Divestiture	110
11		1. Likelihood of Divestiture	111
12		2. C&S’s Experience	112
13		3. Scope of Divestiture	114
14		4. C&S’s Independence/Purchase Pricew	116
15		C. The Divestiture Does Not Change Kroger’s Business Incentives.....	119
16	V.	The Court Should Not Enjoin the Transaction	119
17		A. Divestiture, Not an Injunction, Would Be the Proper Remedy	120
18		B. A Nationwide Injunction Would Be Inequitable and Unconstitutional	122
19		CONCLUSION	124
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			
26			

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

Cases

<i>Allergan, Inc. v. Athena Cosmetics, Inc.</i> , 738 F.3d 1350 (Fed. Cir. 2013)	125
<i>Brooke Grp. Ltd. v. Brown & Williamson Tobacco Corp.</i> , 509 U.S. 209 (1993)	92, 108
<i>Brown Shoe Co. v. United States</i> , 370 U.S. 294 (1962)	<i>passim</i>
<i>Califano v. Yamasaki</i> , 442 U.S. 682 (1979)	124
<i>California v. Am. Stores Co.</i> , 495 U.S. 271 (1990)	122
<i>Concord Assocs., L.P. v. Ent. Props. Tr.</i> , 817 F.3d 46 (2d Cir. 2016)	82
<i>Coronavirus Rep. v. Apple, Inc.</i> , 85 F.4th 948 (9th Cir. 2023)	84, 97
<i>DeHoog v. Anheuser-Busch InBev SA/NA</i> , 899 F.3d 758 (9th Cir. 2018)	82
<i>Dresses for Less, Inc. v. CIT Grp./Com. Servs., Inc.</i> , 2002 WL 31164482 (S.D.N.Y. Sept. 30, 2002)	104
<i>DSM Desotech Inc. v. 3D Sys. Corp.</i> , 749 F.3d 1332 (Fed. Cir. 2014)	90
<i>Experience Hendrix, L.L.C. v. HendrixLicensing.com, LTD</i> , 766 F. Supp. 2d 1122 (W.D. Wash. 2011)	124
<i>F.B. Leopold Co. v. Roberts Filter Mfg. Co.</i> , 882 F. Supp. 433 (W.D. Pa. 1995)	101
<i>FTC v. Arch Coal, Inc.</i> , 2004 WL 7389952 (D.D.C. July 7, 2004)	82, 83, 84
<i>FTC v. Arch Coal, Inc.</i> , 329 F. Supp. 2d 109 (D.D.C. 2004)	94, 106

1	<i>FTC v. CCC Holdings Inc.</i> ,	
2	605 F. Supp. 2d 26 (D.D.C. 2009).....	109
3	<i>FTC v. H.J. Heinz Co.</i> ,	
4	246 F.3d 708 (D.C. Cir. 2001).....	106, 107, 108
5	<i>FTC v. Microsoft Corp.</i> ,	
6	681 F. Supp. 3d 1069 (N.D. Cal. 2023).....	83
7	<i>FTC v. Qualcomm Inc.</i> ,	
8	969 F.3d 974 (9th Cir. 2020)	82
9	<i>FTC v. RAG-Stiftung</i> ,	
10	436 F. Supp. 3d. 278.....	<i>passim</i>
11	<i>FTC v. Staples, Inc.</i> ,	
12	970 F. Supp. 1066 (D.D.C. 1997).....	89, 104
13	<i>FTC v. Sysco Corp.</i> ,	
14	113 F. Supp. 3d 1 (D.D.C. Jun. 23, 2015)	86, 88, 96
15	<i>FTC v. Tenet Health Care Corp.</i> ,	
16	186 F.3d 1045 (8th Cir. 1999).....	84, 94, 96, 100
17	<i>FTC v. Whole Foods Mkt., Inc.</i> ,	
18	548 F.3d 1028 (D.D.C. 2008).....	89, 104
19	<i>Geneva Pharms. Tech. Corp. v. Barr Lab ’ys Inc.</i> ,	
20	386 F.3d 485 (2d Cir. 2004)	90
21	<i>Golob & Sons, Inc. v. Schaaque Packing Co.</i> ,	
22	93 Wn.2d 257 (1980).....	81
23	<i>Huff v. Wyman</i> ,	
24	184 Wn.2d 643 (2015).....	122
25	<i>Huntington v. Attrill</i> ,	
26	146 U.S. 657 (1892)	124
	<i>Hyatt Corp. v. Hyatt Legal Servs.</i> ,	
	610 F. Supp. 381 (N.D. Ill. 1985).....	125
	<i>Illumina, Inc. v. FTC</i> ,	
	88 F.4th 1036 (5th Cir. 2023).....	81, 98, 110
	<i>Kaplan v. Burroughs Corp.</i> ,	
	611 F.2d 286 (9th Cir. 1979).....	85

1	<i>Kitsap County v. Kev, Inc.,</i>	
2	106 Wn.2d 135 (1986).....	124
3	<i>Kucera v. Wash. Dep't of Transp.,</i>	
4	140 Wn.2d 200 (2000).....	122
5	<i>Morgenstern v. Wilson,</i>	
6	29 F.3d 1291 (8th Cir. 199).....	95
7	<i>Murrow Furniture Galleries, Inc. v. Thomasville Furniture Indus., Inc.,</i>	
8	889 F.2d 524 (4th Cir. 1989).....	88
9	<i>New York v. Deutsche Telekom AG,</i>	
10	439 F. Supp. 3d 179 (S.D.N.Y. 2020)	100, 106
11	<i>Nobel Scientific Industries, Inc. v. Beckman Instruments, Inc.</i>	
12	670 F. Supp. 1313 (D. Md. 1986), <i>aff'd</i> , 831 F.2d 537 (4th Cir. 1987).....	87
13	<i>Novell, Inc. v. Microsoft Corp.,</i>	
14	731 F.3d 1064 (10th Cir. 2013).....	99
15	<i>Ohio v. Am. Express Co.,</i>	
16	585 U.S. 529 (2018)	82, 91, 97, 102
17	<i>Pac. Emps. Ins. Co. v. Indus. Accident Comm'n of Cal.,</i>	
18	306 U.S. 493 (1939)	124
19	<i>Pike v. Bruce Church, Inc.,</i>	
20	397 U.S. 137 (1970)	125
21	<i>Rabon v. City of Seattle,</i>	
22	135 Wn.2d 278 (1998).....	122
23	<i>Re/Max Int'l, Inc. v. Realty One, Inc.,</i>	
24	173 F.3d 995 (6th Cir. 1999).....	94
25	<i>Rothery Storage & Van Co. v. Atlas Van Lines, Inc.,</i>	
26	792 F.2d 210 (D.C. Cir. 1986).....	90
	<i>Spiegel v. Buntrock,</i>	
	571 A.2d 767 (Del. 1990).....	110
	<i>Taylor v. Sturgell,</i>	
	553 U.S. 880 (2008)	112
	<i>Thomas v. Washington Gas Light Co.,</i>	
	448 U.S. 261 (1980)	124

1	<i>Thurman Indus., Inc. v. Pay 'N Pak Stores, Inc.,</i>	
2	875 F.2d 1369 (9th Cir. 1989).....	91
3	<i>Tyler Pipe Indus. v. Dep't of Revenue,</i>	
4	96 Wn.2d 785 (1982).....	122
5	<i>U.S. v. Alcoa, Inc.,</i>	
6	152 F. Supp. 2d 37 (D.D.C. 2001).....	111
7	<i>United States v. Aetna Inc.,</i>	
8	240 F. Supp. 3d 1 (D.D.C. 2017).....	107
9	<i>United States v. Am. Express Co.,</i>	
10	838 F.3d 179 (2d Cir. 2016).....	87
11	<i>United States v. Anthem, Inc.,</i>	
12	236 F. Supp. 3d 171 (D.D.C.), <i>aff'd</i> , 855 F.3d 345 (D.C. Cir. 2017).....	101
13	<i>United States v. AT&T Inc.,</i>	
14	310 F. Supp. 3d 161 (D.D.C. 2018), <i>aff'd</i> , 916 F.3d 1029 (D.C. Cir. 2019)	81, 83
15	<i>United States v. AT&T Inc.,</i>	
16	916 F.3d 1029 (D.C. Cir. 2019).....	81
17	<i>United States v. Baker Hughes Inc.,</i>	
18	908 F.2d 981 (D.C. Cir. 1990).....	<i>passim</i>
19	<i>United States v. Citizens & S. Nat'l Bank,</i>	
20	422 U.S. 86 (1975)	100
21	<i>United States v. Columbia Pictures Corp,</i>	
22	189 F. Supp. 153 (S.D.N.Y. 1960)	93
23	<i>United States v. Connecticut Nat. Bank,</i>	
24	418 U.S. 656 (1974)	94
25	<i>United States v. Consol. Foods Corp.,</i>	
26	455 F. Supp. 108 (E.D. Pa. 1978).....	95
	<i>United States v. Country Lake Foods, Inc.,</i>	
	754 F. Supp. 669 (D. Minn. 1990)	105
	<i>United States v. H & R Block, Inc.,</i>	
	833 F. Supp. 2d 36 (D.D.C. 2011).....	105, 106
	<i>United States v. Long Island Jewish Med. Ctr.,</i>	
	983 F. Supp. 121 (E.D.N.Y. 1997).....	85, 95, 105

1	<i>United States v. Marine Bancorporation</i> ,	
2	418 U.S. 602 (1974)	84, 97
3	<i>United States v. Microsoft Corp.</i> ,	
4	56 F.3d 1448 (D.C. Cir. 1995).....	111
5	<i>United States v. Oracle Corp.</i> ,	
6	331 F. Supp. 2d 1098 (N.D. Cal. Sept. 9, 2004).....	104, 108
7	<i>United States v. Phila. Nat’l Bank</i> ,	
8	374 U.S. 360 (1963)	96
9	<i>United States v. SBC Commc’ns, Inc.</i> ,	
10	489 F. Supp. 2d 1 (D.D.C. 2007).....	111
11	<i>United States v. U.S. Airways Group, Inc.</i> ,	
12	38 F. Supp. 3d 69 (D.D.C. 2014).....	111
13	<i>United States v. UnitedHealth Grp., Inc.</i> ,	
14	630 F. Supp. 3d 118 (D.D.C. 2022).....	<i>passim</i>
15	<i>Winter v. Nat. Res. Def. Council, Inc.</i> ,	
16	555 U.S. 7 (2008)	123
17	Statutes	
18	15 U.S.C. § 16(e).....	111
19	15 U.S.C. § 18	81
20	RCW 19.86.060	<i>passim</i>
21	RCW 19.86.080	83
22	RCW 19.86.920	81
23	Constitutional Provisions	
24	U.S. Const. art. IV, § 1	124
25	Treatises	
26	ABA Section of Antitrust Law, ANTITRUST LAW DEVELOPMENTS 3D-2 (9th	
	ed.. 2017)	111
	Non-Periodical Publications	
	2010 Merger Guidelines § 10	106

1	U.S. DEP'T OF JUSTICE, ANTITRUST DIV., MERGER REMEDIES MANUAL § III.B	
2	(Sept. 2020)	111

3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

FINDINGS OF FACT

1. This case concerns a merger between Kroger and Albertsons, two grocery retailers with largely complementary footprints. Although both are supermarkets, they have different go-to-market strategies. Kroger focuses its efforts on bringing its prices down as close to Walmart's as possible, choosing to compete strongly on price. It is able to do so in part because the increased customer traffic it receives from lower prices fuels its alternative profits, non-grocery businesses. *Infra* FOF ¶ 21. Albertsons, by contrast, typically prices its items 10 to 12% higher than Kroger—12.3% higher in Washington. *Infra* FOF ¶ 109. It has only a nascent retail media business.

2. The merger is necessary to help the combined firm compete with the large grocery retail giants—Walmart, Costco, and Amazon, chief among them. *Infra* FOF ¶ 101. By giving Kroger a national footprint, the merger will reduce costs for Kroger and allow it to bring its prices even closer to Walmart's, as it has done for decades. *Infra* FOF ¶¶ 99, 102. And the increased customer base will fuel Kroger's "flywheel" business model, through which Kroger reinvests revenue earned from non-grocery operations into lower prices. *Infra* FOF ¶¶ 20–24. All of this will be combined with billions of dollars in investments in associate wages and store improvements. *Infra* FOF ¶ 102.

3. The third party to this transaction is C&S, the country's largest private wholesaler. C&S is purchasing 579 stores from Kroger as part of a divestiture agreement. *Infra* FOF ¶ 127. 124 of those stores are here in Washington, and they include nearly the entire QFC banner as well as a substantial number of Haggen stores. *Infra* FOF ¶ 129. This "transformational" transaction will give C&S the assets, talent, and scale to fully enter the retail grocery market (as many of its wholesaler peers have already done) and compete vigorously with Kroger, Walmart, and many others. *Infra* FOF ¶¶ 132, 155–56. The divestiture agreement is the product of careful negotiation among the parties and includes a transition services

1 agreement that will help to ensure a smooth and successful integration of the divestiture stores
2 into C&S's business. *Infra* FOF ¶ 130.

3 4. The State's arguments against the merger are not supported by the facts. The
4 State's narrow market definition comprising only "supermarkets" and "super centers" in "city
5 areas" is contrary to the testimony, documents, and data admitted at trial. *Infra* FOF ¶ 211. Its
6 arguments about competitive effects overlook Kroger's business model and its economic
7 incentive—reflected in decades of past practice—to lower prices. *Infra* FOF ¶¶ 266–72. The
8 data confirms that Walmart, not Albertsons, is the primary constraint on Kroger's prices. And
9 the State's attacks against the divestiture are misguided and without factual basis. *Infra* FOF
10 ¶¶ 266–72.

11 5. The facts show instead that the merger will benefit customers and associates
12 nationwide, including here in Washington, where the merger will actually *increase* competition
13 by bringing Kroger and Albertsons/C&S closer together in terms of the numbers of stores they
14 each operate. *Infra* FOF ¶ 287–89. Washington consumers deserve the opportunity to enjoy
15 the lower prices and greater quality that Kroger can provide through scale.

16 6. At trial, the Court heard from numerous witnesses of the interested parties,
17 including the CEOs of all three parties to the transaction. Defendants also presented live
18 testimony from third-party witnesses, including witnesses from Costco, Amazon, and Fiesta
19 Foods. The State offered no live third-party testimony. The State presented one economic
20 expert (Dr. Nitin Dua) and three divestiture experts (Joseph Welsh for rebanner, Richard
21 Collison for IT, and Kusum Ailawadi for other issues). Defendants presented one economic
22 expert (Dr. Mark Israel), one divestiture expert (Dan Galante), and one efficiencies expert
23 (Rajiv Gokhale).

24 **I. The Parties to the Transaction**

25 7. The transaction at issue involves three parties—Kroger is the purchaser,
26 Albertsons is the seller, and C&S is the buyer of divested assets.

1 **A. Kroger**

2 8. Kroger, an Ohio Corporation¹ founded in 1883,² is a leading food retailer, but
3 its business also includes retail pharmacies, fuel centers, and retail media.³ Kroger operates
4 more than 2,700 grocery stores, which are predominantly located in the Midwest, Southeast,
5 and West.⁴ Kroger operates 114 stores in Washington.⁵

6 9. Kroger operates in a fiercely competitive environment under a variety of banners
7 and formats, including supermarkets, seamless digital shopping options, price-impact
8 warehouse stores, and multidepartment stores.⁶ Kroger's grocery banners in Washington
9 include QFC and Fred Meyer.⁷

10 10. Kroger recognizes and responds to competition from many sources, including
11 Whole Foods,⁸ Amazon,⁹ Aldi,¹⁰ and Costco.¹¹ *See, e.g., infra* FOF ¶¶ 44, 61, 70, 94. Kroger's
12 CEO, Mr. Rodney McMullen, characterized Walmart, Costco, and Amazon, in particular, as
13 "threatening" Kroger's "very existence."¹²

14 **1. Kroger's Pricing Strategy**

15 11. Kroger views Walmart as its "number one competitor."¹³ Kroger sets its retail
16 prices primarily by reference to Walmart, not other "supermarkets" like Albertsons.¹⁴ Kroger
17

18 ¹ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 538:7–8.

19 ² DX 1996, at R32036.

20 ³ DX 1996, at R32036–38.

21 ⁴ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 539:9–11.

22 ⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3318:4–6.

23 ⁶ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 412:9–11 ("Q. Now, today Kroger owns about 2,700 supermarkets in various states around
24 the country, correct? A. Yes."); Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2590:11–20; Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1239:6–9.

25 ⁷ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2492:4–7.

26 ⁸ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1252:9–11; Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 634:9–20; Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 638:22–6 (noting that
Kroger price checks Whole Foods).

⁹ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1248:10–12; Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 634:9–20; DX2731, at R51104 (listing Amazon.com
as a competitor).

¹⁰ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1253:17–1256:5; *see also* DX 148, at R2367 (comparing to Aldi and other key
competitors).

¹¹ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1247:7–16 (Kroger has added more large-pack items in its stores to compete with
Costco).

¹² Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1246:24–1245:4.

¹³ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1245:10–12.

¹⁴ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1257:6–10.

1 uses Walmart as the price target for nearly every pricing strategy in its key pricing program,
2 and Kroger's strategy is to use Walmart as a baseline or benchmark for prices on effectively all
3 of its items.¹⁵

4 12. As Chief Marketing Officer Stuart Aiken testified, Kroger is "monomaniacally
5 focused on Walmart" and "[f]or 20 years [it] has been our business plan, our objective" to focus
6 on Walmart prices."¹⁶ From a pricing perspective, Kroger is "laser-focused" on Walmart.¹⁷

7 13. Kroger has been chasing Walmart's pricing for decades because customers view
8 Walmart as the low price leader.¹⁸ Kroger's Walmart price matching strategy is "culturally
9 ingrained within Kroger" and the result of "20 years of working diligently to get [their] prices
10 in line with Walmart."¹⁹ As a result, Kroger has been steadily reducing its margins year over
11 year in an effort to get closer to Walmart.²⁰

12 14. In Washington, Fred Meyer (the only division Kroger is retaining post-merger)
13 prices each of its items to be within a fixed percentage of Walmart's price for that item.²¹ In
14 fact, Kroger keeps detailed spreadsheets comparing Fred Meyer prices to Walmart on tens of
15 thousands of items.²²

16 15. Nationally, Albertsons' prices are 10 to 12% higher on average than Kroger's
17 prices.²³ In Washington, Albertsons' prices are 12.3% higher than Kroger's.²⁴

18 16. Kroger's national pricing strategy also identifies a "high priced retailer" as an
19 upper guardrail, with Albertsons sometimes acting as a "point of reference" for those high
20 priced retailers.²⁵ Because Albertsons' prices are consistently higher than Kroger's, it is "very
21

22 ¹⁵ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 559:4–11.

23 ¹⁶ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2499:5–10.

24 ¹⁷ Tr. (Israel) 3199:1–3200:21.

25 ¹⁸ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 669:10–20; Tr. (Israel) 3241:2–20.

26 ¹⁹ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2497:17–22.

²⁰ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1261:9–1262:17.

²¹ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 559:18–560:11.

²² SX 2607, at P42654–55; Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 560:15–563:12.

²³ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1216:14–17.

²⁴ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2498:13–15.

²⁵ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 675:11–15, 647:3–9.

1 uncommon” for Albertsons’ prices to affect Kroger’s pricing.²⁶ As discussed below, data
2 showing pricing correlation supports this testimony. *Infra* FOF ¶ 268.

3 17. Kroger’s division leaders sometimes track Albertsons’ promotional
4 advertisements, but under the national pricing policy, Kroger does not lower prices in response
5 to promotional advertisements or prices from Albertsons.²⁷

6 18. By setting its prices primarily in reference to Walmart, Kroger is also able to
7 target “a lot of the discount retailers,” since Walmart “also does price checks at Costco and Aldi
8 and Lidl.”²⁸

9 19. Currently, in Washington, Kroger’s QFC banner does not follow the national
10 pricing model and instead primarily price checks against the higher-priced Safeway.²⁹ Under
11 this strategy, which is an outlier, QFC still remains 4–5% less expensive than Safeway in
12 Washington.³⁰ As set forth in more detail below, the entire QFC banner is being divested to
13 C&S,³¹ and Kroger will be implementing its Walmart-focused pricing strategy at all acquired
14 Albertsons stores.³² *Infra* FOF ¶¶ 153, 265, 268.

15 2. Kroger’s “Flywheel” Business Model

16 20. Kroger’s effort at chasing Walmart’s lower prices is also part of its longstanding
17 “flywheel” business model.³³

18 21. Kroger’s alternative profits business provides an opportunity for Kroger to
19 generate revenue other than through the sale of groceries or related goods.³⁴ A core part of
20 Kroger’s alternative profits business is retail media, in which consumer package good
21 manufacturers (“CPG”) (e.g., Pepsi) pay Kroger to have their advertisements displayed to
22

23 ²⁶ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 672:21–673:2, 648:15–23, 681:13–16.

24 ²⁷ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2567:24–2568:10.

25 ²⁸ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1246:5–14; Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 637:8–638:8, 669:10–20.

26 ²⁹ Tr. (State Opening) 242:12–20; Tr. (Israel) 3318:10–3320:9.

³⁰ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 632:22–633:6.

³¹ Tr. (Israel) 3312:23–3313:4; Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 865:9–11.

³² Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2515:22–25.

³³ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2499:14–2500:7.

³⁴ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2506:14–2507:7.

1 Kroger's customers.³⁵ Kroger can enhance that media offering by using information generated
2 about a customer over many grocery visits to provide advertisements that are more relevant to
3 that customer.³⁶ Customer traffic from Kroger's other lines of business (*e.g.*, grocery) generates
4 this data, which Kroger can then use to give CPGs an opportunity for targeted advertising to
5 the customers most interested in their products.³⁷

6 22. The "flywheel" business model is essentially a feedback loop between Kroger's
7 alternative profits and its core grocery revenues. The "flywheel" model begins with Kroger's
8 core supermarket, fuel and pharmacy businesses.³⁸ Lower prices for those goods and services
9 drive more customers to Kroger's stores.³⁹ That additional traffic generates more data that
10 Kroger can use to create customer insights that are valuable to CPG manufacturers.⁴⁰ That
11 increases the revenue Kroger earns from its alternative profits business, which Kroger can then
12 reinvest into even lower prices for its core businesses to generate even more customer traffic
13 and data for customer insights.⁴¹ This cycle of price investment, customer traffic, and
14 alternative profits forms the core of Kroger's business model today and for the last two decades.

15 23. Kroger's "alternative profit" businesses have much higher margins (and growth)
16 than Kroger's grocery business.⁴² For example, Kroger's retail media business is the
17 company's fastest-growing alternative profit business and has margins that are ten times larger
18 than the company's supermarket business.⁴³ The financial success of these alternative profit
19 businesses directly allows Kroger to make investments in employee wages and customer
20 experience.⁴⁴ Kroger therefore can (and does) make more money by lowering prices.⁴⁵

21
22 ³⁵ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2506:14–2507:7.

23 ³⁶ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2582:12–24.

24 ³⁷ DX 1254, at R16536; DX 2981, at R60050; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2506:14–2508:18.

25 ³⁸ DX 1254, at R16536.

26 ³⁹ DX 2921, at R57777; *see also* Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1262:3–9, 1266:2–21.

⁴⁰ DX 1254, at R16536; DX 2981, at R60050; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2506:14–2508:18.

⁴¹ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1266:22–1267:3, 1267:16–19, 1270:1–6; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2569:3–9.

⁴² Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1261:23–1262:17; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2506:14–2508:18; DX2921, at R57783.

⁴³ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1266:15–21.

⁴⁴ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1266:15–21.

⁴⁵ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2518:23–2519:3.

1 24. Because of Kroger’s flywheel model, investing in lower prices is ultimately
2 more profitable for Kroger in the long term.⁴⁶

3 **B. Albertsons**

4 25. Albertsons, an Idaho corporation founded in 1939, is a leading food retailer that
5 operates over 2,200 grocery stores under a variety of banners.⁴⁷ In Washington, Albertsons
6 operates under the Haggen, Safeway, and Albertsons banners.⁴⁸

7 26. Albertsons operates stores in 34 states and the District of Columbia, including
8 215 stores in Washington.⁴⁹ While Albertsons operates some production facilities to
9 manufacture products for its “Own Brands” private label portfolio, most “Own Brands”
10 products are manufactured by third parties.⁵⁰

11 27. Albertsons faces intense competition from a variety of retailers. As Albertsons’
12 CEO, Vivek Sankaran, explained, “[a]nybody who takes market share from us I view as a
13 competitor.”⁵¹ Competition from Walmart and Costco is particularly fierce.⁵² Mr. Sankaran
14 further explained that Kroger is not Albertsons’ “most important competitor,” because
15 Albertsons is “losing more of our customers’ dollars to Costco and Walmart than [they are] to
16 Kroger.”⁵³

17 28. Unlike Kroger, Albertsons’ retail media business is relatively nascent.⁵⁴ There
18 was no evidence that Albertsons is able to monetize customer insights or retail data at anywhere
19 near the scale of Kroger, nor that Albertsons is able to maximize long-term profits by lowering
20

21 _____
22 ⁴⁶ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2518:11–2519:3; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2507:23–2508:9, 2518:8–2519:3.

23 ⁴⁷ Tr. (State’s Opening) 227:22–227:24.

24 ⁴⁸ Tr. (State’s Opening) 227:25–228:3; *see also* Tr. (Schwarz (Albertsons)) 465:12–15.

25 ⁴⁹ Tr. (State’s Opening) 227:25–228:1.

26 ⁵⁰ SX 219, at P4085 (ACI Form 10-K February 26, 2022).

⁵¹ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1383:12–15 (further testifying that Albertsons loses 30% of its share of wallet to “a number of different players.”).

⁵² Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1367:12–14; *see also* DX1135, at R13891–99.

⁵³ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1367:12–14. Although Albertsons sometimes lists Kroger as a “Primary Food Competitor,” that term is used simply to refer to the narrow “food” channel, which does not include retailers like Costco, Walmart, Target, and Amazon. *See* Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1832:15–21.

⁵⁴ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2581:15–2582:3.

1 prices in the same way as Kroger. Albertsons' retail media operations are therefore "much
2 further behind" Kroger's.⁵⁵

3 **C. C&S**

4 29. C&S is the largest private grocery wholesale distributor in the United States and
5 the eighth largest privately owned company in the United States.⁵⁶

6 30. C&S distributes more than 100,000 food and non-food products,⁵⁷ including
7 more than 6,000 items through its private label, Best Yet, consisting of national brand
8 equivalent items,⁵⁸ and brands it obtains through, Topco,⁵⁹ a consortium that serves over 15,000
9 retailers and specifically provides access to (and manufacturing of) private label brands that
10 retailers do not produce in-house.⁶⁰ C&S is in the process of redesigning its Best Yet label and
11 expanding its assortment, and working with Topco and Daymon, a private brand agency, to
12 work on what the future Own Brands at C&S will look like.⁶¹

13 31. C&S is more than a wholesaler: Its retail customers look to it for every
14 foundational service needed to run a successful grocery store, including procurement, private
15 label merchandising, supply chain services, retail technology, digital marketing, store design
16 and layout, pricing strategy, data insights, and more.⁶²

17 32. C&S recently completed two acquisitions as part of its strategic plan to promote
18 new channels of growth,⁶³ and it currently operates 25 retail supermarkets and is a franchisor
19 of 165 additional locations.⁶⁴

20 33. As of April 2024, C&S had over \$21.1 billion in annual sales and operated 45
21 distribution centers across the United States, servicing 7,500 customers, including retail chains

22 _____
23 ⁵⁵ Tr. (Gokhale) 3094:25–3095:6.

⁵⁶ DX 1058, at R11873 (Walnut Business Plan).

⁵⁷ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1512:1–4.

⁵⁸ Tr. (McGowan (C&S)) 1161:3–5; DX 1058, at R11919.

⁵⁹ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1512:22–1513:1.

⁶⁰ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2807:5–2808:3.

⁶¹ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2808:17–2809:7.

⁶² DX 2628, at R48613–16, 19–20; Tr. (McGowan (C&S)) 1162:2–19, 1178:23–1179:9.

⁶³ DX 2304, at R39810.

⁶⁴ DX 1058, at R11881; Tr. (McGowan (C&S)) 1158:6–7.

1 and independent grocers, from 45 distribution center campuses.⁶⁵ The State’s divestiture
2 expert, Professor Ailawadi, recognized that C&S has “supply chain expertise” that will benefit
3 the company as a retailer.⁶⁶

4 **II. The Modern Grocery Industry**

5 34. Today’s grocery industry looks far different from the industry 40, 20, or even
6 10 years ago. In today’s grocery industry, customers no longer have allegiance to a single,
7 corner supermarket. Instead, they increasingly split their shopping among many options.
8 Grocery retailers in turn use a variety of formats and pricing strategies to fiercely compete for
9 those customer’s grocery dollars.

10 35. That evolution in competition is no more apparent than in Washington, which is
11 home to the headquarters for both Costco and Amazon, two retail grocery innovators that are
12 disrupting the industry and introducing new competitive pressure that smaller retailers like
13 Kroger must aggressively respond to.

14 **A. The Modern Grocery Consumer**

15 36. Over the last 40 years, grocery shopping preferences and the scope of customers
16 have changed “exponentially” with more competitors and the emergence of e-commerce.⁶⁷
17 Today, there is increasing consumer preference for varied shopping options, and most
18 consumers no longer rely on “one-stop shopping.”⁶⁸ In short, “[g]roceries are available
19 everywhere today.”⁶⁹

23 ⁶⁵ DX 2628, at R48613; Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1505:19–1511:4, 1516:23–24; Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 980:16–19; Tr.
24 (Morris (Albertsons)) 2780:8–2781:4; DX 1058, at R11873.

⁶⁶ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2024:17–24.

⁶⁷ Tr. (Street (Albertsons)) 431:25–432:13; DX 2921, at R57792 (Kroger 2018 investor conference presentation
25 noting that the fastest-growing customer segment is “very price sensitive customers” and that “spend per item is
growing driven by customers buying larger packs and premium products.”).

⁶⁸ See Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1361:11–1362:12; Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1244:8–14; Tr. (Kammeyer
26 (Kroger)) 820:7–21.

⁶⁹ Tr. (Street (Albertsons)) 430:23–24.

1 37. In 2021, Albertsons conducted a Shopper Landscape study using customer
2 feedback to determine what is most important to its Seattle Division shoppers.⁷⁰ Seattle
3 Division shoppers did not find “one-stop shopping,” “high-quality private-label brands,” and
4 “valuable loyalty and rewards” to be important to their shopping experience, instead caring
5 more about total bill price and a stress-free shopping experience—areas in which retail formats
6 like club stores and value stores excel.⁷¹

7 38. Younger generations in particular lack the traditional preference of going to
8 supermarket retailers like Defendants to buy groceries; many shop at stores like Target and
9 Trader Joe’s.⁷² For example, “[h]alf of Millennials who shop Costco consider Costco their
10 primary retailer for products Costco sells.”⁷³ 30 years ago, customers used to shop at
11 supermarkets 70% of the time, but today that number has been reduced to 40%.⁷⁴

12 39. Nationally, over 90 percent of grocery customers visit at least two different
13 stores a month.⁷⁵ Kroger’s customers go to 4.8 different stores a month.⁷⁶ Similarly,
14 Albertsons’ customers shop for groceries, on average, six times at nearly six different places in
15 a given week.⁷⁷ In Washington, 95 percent of shoppers go to at least two different stores a
16 month for groceries.⁷⁸

17 40. Because consumers shop for groceries at so many different retail formats, there
18 is intense competition for consumers’ “share of wallet.”
19

20 _____
21 ⁷⁰ SX 1526, at P26710–11 (conducting an online survey of over 10,000 grocery shoppers “to understand where
ACI stands in the market vs. competitors and where its strengths and weaknesses are to identify areas of focus”).

22 ⁷¹ PX 1526, at P26727; Tr. (Cloward (Albertsons)) 3024:15–3026:11.

23 ⁷² Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1887:13–16 (“And for younger generations, they look at Target as a place to buy
groceries. They look at Trader Joe’s. There’s just not that distinction like it was when we were young.”).

24 ⁷³ DX 1274, at R16661–63 (also finding that “[h]alf of Millennials who shop at ACI consider it one of a few
sources for the products [they] sell”).

25 ⁷⁴ Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1886:24–1887:16.

26 ⁷⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3240:4–10.

⁷⁶ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2493:5–24; SX 4846 (Stewart (Kroger)), at P3491–2 (28:22–29:11, 32:7–12) (QFC’s
shoppers shop at QFC 1.5 times a week and spend on average \$15 a trip).

⁷⁷ Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1934:6–11; SX 4448, at P55081; Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1361:11–1362:12,
1363:8–16, 1379:6–1380:21; *see also* DX 2213, R38403–06.

⁷⁸ Tr. (Israel) 3240:4–10.

1 41. Share of wallet is a metric used by retail grocers to measure how much a
2 consumer's grocery spending is going to specific retailers. The share of wallet data
3 demonstrates that consumers are spending a smaller percentage of their overall grocery budget
4 at "traditional grocery" stores, instead opting to spend their grocery dollars at a variety of
5 formats for convenience, price, quality, and value.⁷⁹ Indeed, Dr. Israel testified that the data
6 shows that Costco "is capturing more of the spending on the same products that are purchased
7 at Kroger, as Walmart or Albertsons."⁸⁰

8 42. The data shows how customers spread their grocery budget across stores. For
9 example, Albertsons typically earns only about 17% of its customers' share of wallet in its
10 Seattle Division, meaning that its customers spend 83% of their grocery dollars at retailers other
11 than Albertsons.⁸¹ Costco captures 20% of Albertsons' Seattle customers' grocery dollars,
12 Walmart 14%, Kroger 12%, Amazon 6%, and WinCo 4.5%, with the share of wallet for all
13 retailers other than Kroger growing.⁸² Other retailers competing for Albertsons' customers
14 share of wallet include Target, Sam's Club, Ahold, Whole Foods, Trader Joe's, Grocery Outlet,
15 and Dollar Tree.⁸³

16 43. Based on customers' share of wallet, Kroger's competitors, in order of highest-
17 to-lowest share, are Walmart, Costco, Sam's Club, Target, Meijer, Aldi, Safeway, CVS, Food
18 Lion, Walgreens, Publix, Amazon.com, and Albertsons. For the Fred Meyer Division, the share
19 of wallet competitor order is Costco, Walmart, Safeway, WinCo, and Albertsons.⁸⁴

20 **B. The Competitive Landscape**

21 44. The State's evidence focused on an alleged market for "supermarkets,"⁸⁵
22 comprising only a limited number of grocery retailers that "offer consumers convenient 'one-
23

24 ⁷⁹ DX 1336, at R178300-1.

⁸⁰ Tr. (Israel) 3238:22-25.

⁸¹ Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1934:6-11.

⁸² Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1853:17-1858:7.

⁸³ DX 1135, at R13894-99; Tr. (Street (Albertsons)) 431:5-12; Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1937:22-1940:23.

26 ⁸⁴ DX 11, at R135; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2491:4-25, 2492:15-22; DX 1135, at R13892 (Albertsons email re: Share of Wallet).

⁸⁵ Tr. (Dua) 1701:25-1702:10.

1 stop shopping’ for food and grocery products.”⁸⁶ Competition certainly is fierce among
2 “supermarkets,” but the reality is that these retailers do not just compete against one another.⁸⁷
3 Rather, they compete with mass merchandisers like Target,⁸⁸ club stores like Costco,⁸⁹ premium
4 stores like Whole Foods,⁹⁰ value stores like Grocery Outlet and Trader Joe’s,⁹¹ and online
5 retailers like Amazon.com.⁹² Indeed, Rosauers Supermarkets, a supermarket chain founded
6 and headquartered in Spokane, testified that it competes with stores from a variety of grocery
7 retail formats, including Costco,⁹³ Whole Foods,⁹⁴ and Grocery Outlet.⁹⁵

8 **1. Walmart and Target**

9 45. Walmart is Kroger’s and Albertsons’ largest competitor and the nation’s largest
10 grocery retailer by sales volume; it operates 3,560 supercenters and 360 discount stores.⁹⁶
11

12 ⁸⁶ Compl. ¶ 68.

13 ⁸⁷ SX 1526, at P26746 (listing Walmart, Amazon, Costco, Whole Foods, and Trader Joe’s as “Priority Competitors
14 for Reporting” for Albertsons); DX 2221, at R38494 (listing Costco, Trader Joes, Walmart, and Whole Foods as
15 “main competitors” of ACI); DX 1135, at R13892 (listing Albertsons share of wallet competitors including
16 Walmart, Costco, Target, and Amazon.com); DX 2711, at R50328–29 (showing “competitive grocery landscape”
17 includes national supermarkets, regional supermarkets, specialty supermarkets, value supermarkets, ethnic
18 supermarkets, and online grocers); DX 3023, at R62718 (showing Kroger competitors including Walmart, HEB,
19 Target, Costco, and Amazon.com).

20 ⁸⁸ DX 148, at R2367; Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 636:23–638, 640:16–641:21; *see also* Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 646:2–14
21 (noting that at least one of Kroger’s everyday essentials zones in Washington — which Kroger uses to set the
22 prices of its five everyday essentials items — includes Target as a competitor).

23 ⁸⁹ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 634:9–20, 669:7–20; DX 2221, at R38494 (measuring effect on ACI from competitive
24 events by competitors including Costco); DX 1135, at R13892 (showing Costco competing with Albertsons for
25 share of wallet); DX2731, at R51162 (listing Costco as competitor); DX 3023, at R62079 ([REDACTED]
26 [REDACTED]).

27 ⁹⁰ Tr. (Schwarz (Albertsons)) 526:4–25; Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 634:9–20; DX 2221, at R38494 (measuring effect on
28 ACI from competitive events by competitors including Trader Joes); Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 638:22–6 (noting that
29 Kroger price checks Trader Joe’s in “each zone because [Kroger] want[s] to insure that we are being ultra
30 competitive with our competition on those items”).

31 ⁹¹ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 634:9–20.

32 ⁹² Tr. (Street (Albertsons)) 434:8–17; Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 634:9–20; DX 2731, at R51104 (listing Amazon.com
33 as a competitor); Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 646:2–14 (noting that at least one of Kroger’s everyday essentials zones in
34 Washington includes Grocery Outlet as a competitor).

35 ⁹³ Tr. (Rigsbee (Rosauer’s)) 2410:5–13.

36 ⁹⁴ Third-party data sources also group those retailers in the same channel as Defendants. Tr. 1935:16–24 (Kinney)
37 (“Aldi’s in the food channel. Whole Foods is in the food channel. There’s—it’s not just conventional grocers, it’s
38 the food channel. The small pie that we were talking about from the Circana point of view, I think, would be
39 grouped into there.”).

40 ⁹⁵ Tr. (Rigsbee (Rosauer’s)) 2409:6–13.

41 ⁹⁶ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1244:7–11; Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1346:7–10; Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 634:7–8
42 (noting that Walmart is “[b]y far and away... our primary competitor”).

1 Grocery sales are Walmart’s number one source of revenue as it competes fiercely with grocery
2 retailers.⁹⁷

3 46. According to Walmart, “any retailer that sells grocery products would be a
4 competitor of Walmart in the grocery category,” including Costco, Amazon, Aldi, Lidl, Whole
5 Foods, Instacart, and Sprouts, as well as ethnic category stores.⁹⁸ In a 2023 internal analysis,
6 Walmart .”⁹⁹

7 47. The foundation of Walmart’s business model is its Every Day Low Price
8 strategy, which it relies on to “meet competitive pressures within [the] industry.”¹⁰⁰ Walmart
9 also [REDACTED]

10 [REDACTED]¹⁰¹ Walmart further employs an “everyday low
11 cost commitment to control expenses so [its] cost savings can be passed along to [its]
12 customers.”¹⁰²

13 48. Walmart can leverage its scale to buy significant quantities of product from
14 suppliers and in turn obtain pricing that “reflects the volume, certainty and cost effectiveness
15 these arrangements provide to such suppliers, which in turn enables [Walmart] to provide low
16 prices to [its] customers.”¹⁰³

17 49. Walmart will continue to invest in its everyday low price strategy and expansion
18 plans, which will only increase Walmart’s competitive threat to Kroger and Albertsons.¹⁰⁴
19 Indeed, one of Walmart’s core merchandising strategies is to continue to “aggressively” invest
20 in the shopping experience for its customers; Walmart intends to expand its reach, with plans
21 to build 150 more stores in the next five years.¹⁰⁵

22 _____
⁹⁷ DX 3049 (Lieberman (Walmart)), at R63789–90 (23:18–21, 25:09–11, 25:17–25:20).

23 ⁹⁸ DX 3049 (Lieberman (Walmart)), at R63789–90 (22:25–23:23, 25:09–11).

24 ⁹⁹ DX 1340, at R18102.

25 ¹⁰⁰ DX 2087, at R36544 (Walmart Form 10-K for the Fiscal year ended January 31, 2024); *see also* DX 3049
(Lieberman (Walmart)), at R63794 (45:09–11)).

26 ¹⁰¹ DX 1341, at R18133.

¹⁰² DX 2087, at R36544 (Walmart Form 10-K for the Fiscal year ended January 31, 2024).

¹⁰³ DX 2087, at R36549 (Walmart 10-K for year ending January 31, 2024).

¹⁰⁴ DX 3049 (Lieberman (Walmart)), at R63794 (45:07–09)).

¹⁰⁵ DX 3049 (Lieberman (Walmart)), at R63799 (117:01–14)).

1 50. Like Walmart, Target is a chief competitor of Kroger and Albertsons.¹⁰⁶
2 Target's mass merchandise stores in Washington—which are excluded from the State's
3 market—offer almost an identical grocery shopping experience as that offered by retailers like
4 Kroger and Albertsons, and the State's expert agrees a customer can do a “full shop” at such
5 Target stores.¹⁰⁷ The State's expert agreed, for example, that if a person wanted to make a
6 spaghetti dinner for their family, they could purchase pasta, pasta sauce, ground beef, and spices
7 at their local Washington Target.¹⁰⁸ Customers can also find the five every day essential items
8 at Target stores in Washington: milk, eggs, head lettuce, sugar, and bananas.¹⁰⁹ Target stores
9 in Washington also sell fresh vegetables and fruit, a range of beverages, cereal, granola, snack
10 bars, breakfast bars, organic snacks, prepared foods, pre-made sandwiches, salads, and baked
11 goods.¹¹⁰

12 51. Target considers Walmart, Sam's Club, Costco, BJ's, Giant, Dollar General,
13 Whole Foods, Trader Joe's, and Amazon to be among its competitors.¹¹¹

14 52. Target is “committed to growing the grocery business over the long term” and
15 sees grocery as an important part of its business because it drives regular visits of customers to
16 Target.¹¹² As part of growing the grocery business, Target plans to open more stores, extend
17 into new trading areas, and expand its food and beverage offerings.¹¹³

18 2. Costco and Other Club Stores

19 53. Club stores, like Costco, have been expanding their grocery footprints, using a
20 business model that allows for lower prices on wholesale and bulk grocery products.¹¹⁴

22 ¹⁰⁶ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1382:25–1383:9; DX 1135, at R13894 (showing Target as the 4th largest
23 competitor for Albertsons shoppers' share of wallet).

24 ¹⁰⁷ Tr. (Dua) 1625:17–19.

25 ¹⁰⁸ Tr. (Dua) 1661:9–23.

26 ¹⁰⁹ Tr. (Dua) 1662:16–1663:10.

¹¹⁰ Tr. (Dua) 1663:11–1664:15.

¹¹¹ DX 3053 (Conlin (Target)), at R63915–6 (38:02–39:11).

¹¹² DX 3053 (Conlin (Target)), at R63912–3 (22:6–12, 25:8–11).

¹¹³ DX 3053 (Conlin (Target)), at R63913 (30:21–31:11).

¹¹⁴ Costco is able to charge lower prices due to efficiencies in the supply chain that are a result of Costco's business
model. Tr. (George (Costco)) 2299:20–2300:20.

1 54. Costco’s business model has successfully allowed the company to take a large
2 share of grocery sales, particularly from “supermarkets.”¹¹⁵ Costco’s sales in the food category
3 have grown from approximately \$10 billion in 1994 to \$128 billion in 2023.¹¹⁶

4 55. Costco’s pricing strategy relies on high sales volume and rapid inventory
5 turnover.¹¹⁷ By carrying the best-selling items that a customer might be looking for in every
6 category of product that Costco sells, Costco is able to increase its buying power with suppliers
7 and “make the entire supply chain more efficient and lower the price of producing that good,”
8 which in turn leads to lower prices for Costco’s customers.¹¹⁸ This go-to-market strategy also
9 allows Costco to operate with significantly lower gross margins than most other retailers.¹¹⁹
10 For example, Costco *sells* rotisserie chicken for a price lower than what Albertsons can even
11 *source* it.¹²⁰

12 56. Costco has 34 stores in Washington, the third most of any state, and is
13 headquartered here.¹²¹ Costco plans to open between 120 and 150 new locations across the
14 country in the next five years.¹²²

15 57. Costco’s food sales in Washington have steadily and significantly increased over
16 the last five years.¹²³ Costco has been able to grow its business in part through its grocery
17 delivery offerings, which include same-day, one-day, and two-day delivery options, including
18 through Instacart and Uber Eats.¹²⁴ Costco has drawn customers from outside the geographic
19 areas customers typically travel.¹²⁵

21
22 ¹¹⁵ DX 1274, at R16647–16649, R16655–16658; Tr. (George (Costco)) 2297:2–5.

¹¹⁶ Tr. (George (Costco)) 2293:1–5.

¹¹⁷ Tr. (George (Costco)) 2299:2–5.

¹¹⁸ Tr. (George (Costco)) 2299:12–13, 2299:6–2300:1.

¹¹⁹ Tr. (George (Costco)) 2302:2–5.

¹²⁰ Tr. (Street (Albertsons)) 442:14–17.

¹²¹ Tr. (George (Costco)) 2284:13–19.

¹²² Tr. (George (Costco)) 2303:15–19.

¹²³ Tr. (George (Costco)) 2294:17–24; DDX 22, at 1 (table showing annual Costco sales in Washington 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, and 2023).

¹²⁴ Tr. (George (Costco)) 2302:6–24, 2303:9–11.

¹²⁵ Tr. (George (Costco)) 2303:4–8.

1 58. Although it may have different square footage and floor plans from other grocery
2 retailers, Costco confirmed that it competes with “traditional” supermarkets, like Kroger and
3 Albertsons.¹²⁶ As described in Costco’s publicly filed 10-K, “Walmart, Target, Kroger, and
4 Amazon are among [Costco’s] significant general merchandise retail competitors.”¹²⁷ Costco’s
5 Senior Vice President of Corporate Foods and Sundries, Sarah George, characterized the
6 grocery industry as highly competitive, because consumers “have a choice of where to shop for
7 all of those categories that [Costco] offer[s],” and Costco “recognize[s] that choice as [its]
8 competition.”¹²⁸

9 59. Costco price-checks [REDACTED].¹²⁹

10 60. Kroger views Costco as its “second largest competitor.”¹³⁰ Since Costco’s
11 founding more than 30 years ago, Costco has gained market share and added stores every single
12 year.¹³¹ Kroger’s CEO, Mr. McMullen, characterized Costco’s growth as “unrelenting.”¹³² In
13 response to Costco’s continued success, Kroger has added “a lot more big pack items” to
14 compete with Costco.¹³³ Share of wallet data shows that Costco captures more of Kroger
15 customers’ grocery dollar than even Walmart or Albertsons.¹³⁴

16 61. Albertsons’ customers spend more money at Costco than at any other
17 competitor, including Kroger.¹³⁵ For every \$100 an Albertsons customer spends on groceries,
18 about \$20 goes to Costco, and only \$17 to Albertsons.¹³⁶

21 ¹²⁶ Tr. (George (Costco)) 2288:12–21; DX 3041, at R63526.

22 ¹²⁷ DX 3041, at R63526; Tr. (George (Costco)) 2289:14–15.

23 ¹²⁸ Tr. (George (Costco)) 2288:8–25.

24 ¹²⁹ Tr. (George (Costco)) 2307:16–23; SX 4689, at R58346 [REDACTED].

25 ¹³⁰ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1246:15–17; *see also* Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 634:9–12 (Kroger views Costco as a “large competitor”).

26 ¹³¹ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1207:23–1208:7.

¹³² Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1246:24–1247:4.

¹³³ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1247:7–16.

¹³⁴ Tr. (Israel) 3238:18–25.

¹³⁵ Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1853:5–12.

¹³⁶ Tr. (Street (Albertsons)) 443:11–16; Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1853:20–1854:5, 1857:8–16.

1 62. In May 2021, Albertsons conducted a deep-dive analysis into Costco, finding
2 that “Costco is a grocery store,” that 64% of Costco’s sales are generated from the sale of
3 groceries, and that Costco receives significant share of wallet in key categories such as dairy,
4 produce, and meat.¹³⁷ The analysis also showed that 71.2% of Albertsons customers who go to
5 Costco buy fruit, 67.8% buy vegetables, 60.1% buy meals, 58.6% buy cheese, 58.3% buy water,
6 and 51.9% buy milk, cream, and milk substitutes.¹³⁸ The data further showed that 48% of stores
7 in the Seattle-Tacoma-Bellevue, Washington area directly compete with nearby Costco stores,
8 which is the second highest percentage of interaction across all Albertsons store regions.¹³⁹

9 63. Likewise, in June 2021, Albertsons conducted an entry impact analysis of
10 Costco, which found that “[t]here is a clear impact to us when a Costco opens” and
11 “[Albertsons] stores see a negative impact on Dollars, Volume and Baskets.”¹⁴⁰

12 3. Whole Foods and Other Premium, Natural, and Organic Stores

13 64. Consumer demand for “natural” products has increased the volume of organic
14 and fresh products offered by grocery retailers.¹⁴¹ Whole Foods and other grocery retailers like
15 Puget Consumers Co-Op (“PCC”), and Natural Grocers have capitalized on these consumer
16 preferences by offering a wide variety of grocery products in those areas.¹⁴²

17 65. Premium, natural, and organic grocers have experienced dramatic growth in
18 recent years. For example, Whole Foods currently operates around 500 stores.¹⁴³ Whole Foods
19 explained that it is “investing in price and promotion to increase affordability and accessibility
20 of as many natural and organic products as [it] can to as many customers as [it] can touch.”¹⁴⁴

21
22

¹³⁷ Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1862:3–1864:5; DX 2213, at R38398, R38404.

23 ¹³⁸ DX 2213, at R38405.

24 ¹³⁹ DX 2213, at R38400.

25 ¹⁴⁰ DX 1274, at R16647; Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1870:20–1871:4.

26 ¹⁴¹ DX 2921, at R57792 (Kroger 2018 investor conference presentation noting that natural foods saw “5 consecutive years of double-digit growth” and that “50% of all households buy Natural Foods.”).

¹⁴² SX 4842 (Neal (Sprouts)) at R3440 (28:15–23); Tr. (Spear (PCC Community Markets)) 75:14–76:18; DX 3047 (Oblisk (Amazon Fresh / Whole Foods)), at R63772–3 (96:16–98:06).

¹⁴³ DX 3047 (Oblisk (Amazon Fresh / Whole Foods)), at R63756 (10:21–10:24).

¹⁴⁴ DX 3047 (Oblisk (Amazon Fresh / Whole Foods)), at R63770 (94:03–09).

1 66. Like Kroger and Albertsons, most stores with a “natural” focus also offer
2 national brands and mainstream grocery products.¹⁴⁵

3 67. Premium grocery retailers and Defendants view each other as competitors. For
4 example, Sprouts competes and [REDACTED] [REDACTED].¹⁴⁶
5 Additionally, PCC testified that it competes against Costco, Fred Meyer, Safeway, QFC,
6 Grocery Outlet, Whole Foods, Target, Trader Joe’s, Amazon Go, Amazon Fresh, WinCo, and
7 dollar stores.¹⁴⁷ PCC documents further show that PCC competes with
8 the Seattle market.¹⁴⁸

9 68. Whole Foods likewise considers “all grocery stores within [their] trading areas”
10 as competitors, including “key competitors” Fred Meyer, Safeway, and Walmart.¹⁴⁹ Whole
11 Foods’ share-of-wallet data shows that large portions of its customers shop [REDACTED]
12 [REDACTED]”¹⁵⁰ In Washington, Whole Foods competes
13 with “Safeway, Costco, Target, Fred Meyer, Trader Joe’s, Walmart, QFC, WinCo, H Mart,
14 Grocery Outlet, PCC Community Markets, Albertsons, Total Wine & More, Metropolitan
15 Markets, Town and Country Markets, Uwajimaya, Walmart Neighborhood Stores, Haggen,
16 Sprouts,” and more.¹⁵¹

17
18
¹⁴⁵ Tr. (Spear (PCC Community Markets)) 2326:15–2327:19.

19 ¹⁴⁶ SX 4842 (Neal (Sprouts)), at R3442 (43:23–44:15)); SX4842 (Neal (Sprouts)), at R3445, R3449–50 (57:23–
20 59:15, 85:14–88:7) (noting that Sprouts [REDACTED] [REDACTED]).

21 ¹⁴⁷ Tr. (Spear (PCC Community Markets)) 2328:23–2337:21; DX 925, at R10436–41 (

22).
¹⁴⁸ Tr. (Spear (PCC Community Markets)) 2328:23–2337:21; DX925, R10436–41 (

23).
¹⁴⁹ DX 3047 (Oblisk (Amazon Fresh /Whole Foods)) at R63764 (41:12–42:02); DX 2730, at R50969.

24 ¹⁵⁰ DX 271, at R4111 (Whole Foods share of wallet competitors among Whole Foods shoppers [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]); DX 271, at R4118–24; DX 0272, at R4173–
25 R4180 (performing a competitive deep dive into [REDACTED]); DX 0272, at R4161–72 (Central West
division, including Washington, share of wallet competitors include [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]); DX 0275, at R4355 (Whole Foods quarterly analytics review
noting that Whole Foods needs to [REDACTED]).

26 ¹⁵¹ DX 3047 (Oblisk (Amazon Fresh /Whole Foods)), at R63764 (41:12–42:02) (noting that Whole Foods
competes with Albertsons, Walmart, Costco, Sam’s Club, Target, BJ’s, Aldi, Lidl, Trader Joe’s, Sprouts,
Wegmans, H-E-B, Publix, Dollar General, and other stores); DX 272, at R4172.

1 69. Kroger views premium, natural, and organic stores as significant competitors,
2 and [REDACTED]¹⁵² In
3 response to the growth of Whole Foods, Kroger stopped charging premium prices for natural
4 and organic products, instead “approaching that business the same as you would a grocery
5 item.”¹⁵³

6 70. Albertsons also views premium, natural, and organic stores as significant
7 competitors. Albertsons has conducted analyses of the impact when new organic natural stores,
8 like Whole Foods, open near an Albertsons store. Albertsons found that these openings
9 negatively impacted Albertsons stores more than even Walmart and that all types of shoppers—
10 including price-motivated customers—changed how they shopped with Albertsons when a
11 Whole Foods opened nearby.¹⁵⁴

12 71. Albertsons conducted a competitive blunting campaign against the opening of a
13 new Sprouts store by focusing on organic products and private labels, which it has since
14 replicated in other locations.¹⁵⁵ Albertsons also regularly competes with Whole Foods to be
15 the first to get new food products on the shelf.¹⁵⁶

16 72. Third-party witness testimony and documents confirm that other retailers
17 compete with these natural and organic food retailers. WinCo competes against Whole Foods
18 and Sprouts,¹⁵⁷ and Target also competes against Whole Foods.¹⁵⁸

22 _____
23 ¹⁵² DX 148, at R2372–73; DX 149, at 2489–90 (comparing [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]); Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 634:9–20; Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 638:22–6 (noting that Kroger price
checks Whole Foods).

24 ¹⁵³ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1250:19–1251:8, 1252:9–1.

25 ¹⁵⁴ DX 2221, at R38494 (Albertsons study analyzing the impact of newly opened stores of competitors); Tr.
(Kinney (Albertsons)) 1900:5–1901:9.

26 ¹⁵⁵ Tr. (Schwarz (Albertsons)) 530:12–531:2.

¹⁵⁶ Tr. (Schwarz (Albertsons)) 527:1–10.

¹⁵⁷ DX 2462, at R44483; DX 3051 (Kimball (WinCo)), at R63887 (156:24–157:07).

¹⁵⁸ DX 3053 (Conlin (Target)), at R63916 (39:05–06).

1 **4. Trader Joe’s, Aldi and Other Value, Ethnic, and Dollar Stores**

2 73. Other types of grocery retailers who offer customers a curated assortment of
3 products have established significant footholds in the grocery industry, too. Such value retailers
4 include Trader Joe’s, Aldi, and Grocery Outlet.¹⁵⁹

5 74. Trader Joe’s competes “with everybody else who sells food[.]”¹⁶⁰ Trader Joe’s

6 [REDACTED] ¹⁶¹

7 75. Aldi is the second fastest growing grocery retailer, opening “hundreds and
8 hundreds of stores,” with plans to expand into the West.¹⁶²

9 76. Albertsons recognizes that there has been a shift of consumer spending toward
10 these “value retailers” in the market.¹⁶³ Value retailers create new options for Albertsons’
11 shoppers and present a significant threat to Albertsons.¹⁶⁴ Aldi is the number three grocer in
12 the world with over 12,000 stores globally, which has led Albertsons to believe the company is
13 “replicating [this] global grocery leadership in [the] U.S.”¹⁶⁵

14 77. Albertsons views Trader Joe’s as a “primary competitor” with significant brand
15 innovation and has also developed products to compete with product offerings available at
16 Trader Joe’s and other value food retailers.¹⁶⁶ Fred Meyer also considers Trader Joe’s a

17
18
19
20 _____
¹⁵⁹ Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1848:14–19.

21 ¹⁶⁰ SX 4828 (Cahan (Trader Joe’s)), at R3254, R3256 (125:2–20, 149:24–150:11, 150:16–151:9)

22 ¹⁶¹ SX 4828 (Cahan (Trader Joe’s)), at R3241, R3243–4 (33:16–21, 41:22–44:22) (identifying nearest Trader Joe’s
23 competitors to certain stores including [REDACTED]).

24 ¹⁶² Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1902:5–11; DX 2438, at R44174 (Albertsons study of Aldi’s U.S. growth).

25 ¹⁶³ Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1888:6–1893:15; DX 1290, at R16911 (analyzing the impact of Aldi and other value
26 retailers’ share of wallet and store openings); DX 1331, at R17726 (Albertsons finding that one reason for the
rapidly changing grocery landscape is the growth of national / discount grocers as these groups “have over 60%
market share).

¹⁶⁴ Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1890:13–1891:11; DX 1290, at R16923.

¹⁶⁵ DX 1331, at R17727.

¹⁶⁶ Tr. (Cloward (Albertsons)) 3027:1–24; Tr. (Schwarz (Albertsons)) 526:4–25; Tr. (McMullen (Kroger))
1250:24–1251:19.

competitor, making note of new Trader Joe's store openings in Washington.¹⁶⁷ Kroger price checks Trader Joe's in each pricing zone.¹⁶⁸

78. "Ethnic" grocery retailers—including H Mart, 99 Ranch Market, Uwajimaya, and Fiesta Foods—also vigorously compete for grocery dollars in Washington, too.¹⁶⁹ Fiesta Foods, a Hispanic grocer, directly competes and price matches against Albertsons, Safeway, and other stores.¹⁷⁰ Ethnic stores—like H Mart and Cardenas—are also significant competitors to Kroger.¹⁷¹ Kroger conducts competitive data surveys on Asian ethnic grocery competitors.¹⁷²

79. These ethnic retailers "really have a proposition that pulls dollars . . . with [Albertsons'] shoppers."¹⁷³ Realizing the competitive threat of these grocery stores, Albertsons recently launched its "multicultural initiative" with the goal of better competing against ethnic grocery stores such as H Mart.¹⁷⁴

80. Dollar stores like Dollar Tree and Family Dollar attract both high and low income customers, and these customers will often become repeat customers.¹⁷⁵ Family Dollar has also discussed [REDACTED].¹⁷⁶ Dollar stores also regularly have higher gross margins than other retailers, including Kroger and

¹⁶⁷ DX 61, at R510 (Fred Meyer spreadsheet identifying numerous Washington competitors, including value and natural competitors, such as Albertsons, Safeway, Target Fresh, Trader Joe's, PCC, Carrs, Smart Food Service, Rosauers, Natural Grocers, Grocery Outlet, Ridley's Family Market, Sprouts, Costco Wholesale, Smart and Final, Walmart, Market of Choice, WinCo, Amazon Fresh, SARS Super Saver, Met Market, New Seasons, Three Bears, and Amazon Go); Tr. (Kammeyer (Kroger)) 842:1–844:2.

¹⁶⁸ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 639:4–6.

¹⁶⁹ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1254:6–19; Tr. (Tucker (WinCo Foods)) 2378:6–8 ("Q. Do you consider ethnic grocery chains to be traditional grocers? A. I consider ethnic grocery chains to be a competitor"); Tr. (Cloward (Albertsons)) 3030:1–3 ("Q. And what about ethnic, are there any competitors of Albertsons Seattle division in that category? A. Ranch 99 Market, Fiesta Foods, H Mart, Seafood City"); Tr. (Albi (Kroger)) 759:18–21 ("We also competed with Uwajimaya and H-Mart when it came to ethnic food because we had a pretty nice selection of ethnic foods in our stores.").

¹⁷⁰ Tr. (Gaylord (Fiesta Foods)) 772:3–775:22; DX 261, at R4054 (Price checking sheet comparing Fiesta prices to).

¹⁷¹ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1254:7–19.

¹⁷² Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2489:9–21.

¹⁷³ Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1859:20–24 (identifying ethnic stores as one of the top competitors in the market).

¹⁷⁴ Tr. (Street (Albertsons)) 435:15–438:3.

¹⁷⁵ SX 4847 (Unkelbach (Dollar Tree)), at 3517 (49:24–50:6).

¹⁷⁶ SX 4847 (Unkelbach (Dollar Tree)), at 3520 (82:8–83:9).

1 Albertsons.¹⁷⁷ Dollar General is opening a new store format called a Dollar General Market,
2 which would combine elements of a traditional Dollar General and an Aldi.¹⁷⁸ In response to
3 the growing competitive threat of dollar stores, Albertsons has added dollar stores to
4 Albertsons' competitor tracker.¹⁷⁹

5 81. Both Kroger's and Albertsons' CEOs testified that dollar stores, like Dollar
6 General, are strong competitors, emphasizing that "anybody with 20,000 stores that carries
7 products we carry is a competitor."¹⁸⁰

8 5. Amazon and Other Online Grocery Options

9 82. In addition to brick-and-mortar retail, consumers are increasingly attracted to
10 online grocery options.¹⁸¹

11 83. Since the launch of its consumables business in 2007, Amazon has grown its
12 grocery sales by leveraging the company's massive online grocery platform, building
13 brick-and-mortar grocery stores, and launching the Amazon Fresh business to "offer the world's
14 largest consumables selection at affordable prices with great value through a fantastic shopping
15 experience."¹⁸² Amazon has "worked hard to consistently lower prices and make [] products
16 more available to [and] more affordable to customers."¹⁸³

17
18
19 ¹⁷⁷ DX 1331, at R17760 (identifying that Dollar General, Dollar Tree, and Family Dollar all have higher gross
20 margins than Kroger, Albertsons, and most retailers).

¹⁷⁸ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1254:20–1255:6.

¹⁷⁹ Tr. (Cloward (Albertsons)) 3034:16–18; DX 121, at R985 (Albertsons email discussing the opening of a new
21 Dollar General); DX 1331, at R17741–44 (identifying Dollar General, Dollar Tree, and Family Dollar as
22 Albertsons competitors).

¹⁸⁰ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1383:16–25; Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1254:20–1255:6.

¹⁸¹ See DX 3053 (Conlin (Target)), at R63911–02 (15:10–15:19) ("Q. Have you noticed more people (edited)
23 wanting to shop for grocery online? A. Yes. Q. Over what time period would you say you've seen that trend? A.
24 We've seen growth in online grocery shopping. From what I can recall, as I started that site merchandising role,
25 until now, there's been a consistent growth of digital -- groceries sold digitally at Target."); DX 2921, at R57792
(Kroger 2018 investor conference presentation noting that consumer "digital visits [were] up 40-50%" and that
26 "eComm household growth [was] up 82%").

¹⁸² Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3435:24–3437:8, 3445:11–3446:4 (noting that Amazon's consumables business is
"quite robust" and "have worked hard to consistently lower prices and make those products more available . . . to
customers").

¹⁸³ Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3445:16–3446:4.

1 84. Amazon believes it faces “a broad array of competitors from many different
2 industry sectors around the world,” including “companies that sell grocery products online and
3 in physical stores.”¹⁸⁴

4 85. Amazon strives to be “Earth’s most customer-centric company” and “to provide
5 any and all products that [its] customers are looking to purchase.”¹⁸⁵ Consumers can access
6 grocery products, including perishables and private label products, through Amazon.com, as
7 well as the Whole Foods and Amazon Fresh storefronts through the website.¹⁸⁶ Amazon also
8 provides access to third-party merchant grocery offerings, such as Metropolitan Market in
9 Washington, through its website.¹⁸⁷

10 86. Amazon views the grocery business as “intensely competitive” because “[t]here
11 are a large number of retailers in this segment[,] [t]he operating margins . . . are quite lean[,]
12 [a]nd . . . the strategic nature of the customer relationship in grocery is significant in that these
13 are the products that customers purchase most regularly and most often, thus making the
14 relationship quite strong and enduring.”¹⁸⁸

15 87. Amazon considers supercenters, club stores, hard discounters, and “traditional”
16 grocery stores to be competitors.¹⁸⁹ Amazon pays attention to brick-and-mortar stores,
17 including those stores’ private label offerings, customer shopping experience, price, and online
18 development as they work to “become [a] more effective omnichannel competitor
19 themselves.”¹⁹⁰ Amazon sells its own grocery private labels brands.¹⁹¹

20 88. Amazon also price matches against “traditional” grocery stores, including
21 Kroger and Albertsons banners.¹⁹²

22
23 ¹⁸⁴ DX 2403, at R42973; Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3446:17–3447:17.

24 ¹⁸⁵ Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3435:24–3436:4.

25 ¹⁸⁶ Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3436:13–3437:8, 3439:6–15, 3442:10–11.

26 ¹⁸⁷ Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3439:16–3440:4.

¹⁸⁸ Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3448:3–13.

¹⁸⁹ DX 2403, at R42973; Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3447:18–3448:2.

¹⁹⁰ Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3448:14–3449:5.

¹⁹¹ Tr. (Street (Albertsons)) 435:23–436:9

¹⁹² Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3449:6–17.

1 89. Amazon offers same-day delivery of perishable items on Amazon.com.¹⁹³
2 Customers can avail themselves of same-day delivery through the Whole Foods and Amazon
3 Fresh storefronts.¹⁹⁴ Amazon also operates a sub-same-day node in Phoenix, Arizona that
4 offers same-day delivery of perishable products through the traditional Amazon.com
5 interface.¹⁹⁵

6 90. Amazon has been working to expand its brick-and-mortar grocery offerings and
7 plans to open more same-day fulfillment facilities.¹⁹⁶

8 91. Grocery retailers understand the competitive threat Amazon poses. Club stores
9 like Costco and larger retailers like Walmart and Target testified they view Amazon.com as a
10 significant competitor.¹⁹⁷

11 92. Albertson's CEO viewed Amazon's purchase of Whole Foods in 2017 as a
12 "wake-up call" for Albertsons and the grocery industry of Amazon's competitive intent in the
13 market.¹⁹⁸ Albertsons views Amazon and online retailers as "strong and relentless" competitors
14 that Albertsons "can never take their eyes off" of.¹⁹⁹ In 2021, 25% of Albertsons customers
15 were also purchasing some grocery items from Amazon.²⁰⁰

16 93. Kroger viewed Amazon's purchase of Whole Foods as a "signal to Kroger and
17 the rest of the industry" that they must urgently accelerate their growth in e-commerce.²⁰¹
18 Kroger also believes Amazon will be "a bigger competitor in the future than today"²⁰² and finds
19 it "unbelievable how quickly and rapidly the e-commerce business is impacting foods."²⁰³
20

21 _____
22 ¹⁹³ Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3442:23–3443:3.

¹⁹⁴ Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3442:4–11.

¹⁹⁵ Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3442:4–11.

¹⁹⁶ Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3449:25–3450:18.

¹⁹⁷ Tr. (George (Costco)) 2289:25–2290:2; DX 3053 (Conlin (Target)), at R63912–3, R63921 (24:16–25:01,
24 71:04–08); DX 3049 (Lieberman (Walmart)), at R63791 (26:19–27:03).

¹⁹⁸ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1380:3–7.

¹⁹⁹ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1391:8–16; DX 31, at R395–6.

²⁰⁰ DX 2711, at R50335; Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1893:17–1896:10.

²⁰¹ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2587:2–2588:2, 2588:20–2589:18.

²⁰² Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1248:10–13.

²⁰³ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2502:24–2503:9.

1 While Kroger experienced only 2.5% growth in the grocery industry in 2023, Amazon
2 experienced 23.2% growth during the same period.²⁰⁴

3 94. Many retailers have entered the digital competitive landscape for grocery
4 customers including Walmart, Target, and Publix.²⁰⁵ For example, Walmart is investing
5 “ [REDACTED] and is

6 [REDACTED]²⁰⁶

7 **III. The Merger Transaction**

8 95. This merger arose out of a need for all three transacting parties. Kroger has been
9 moving ever closer to Walmart on pricing, but there is a limit to what it can do at its current
10 scale and with its current resources. Albertsons recognized that the growth of new retail formats
11 and its customers move away from “one-stop” shopping made it harder for Albertsons to
12 compete without a fundamental change to its business. And C&S lost its largest wholesale
13 customer, opening up new challenges and opportunities for C&S to develop its business. The
14 merger provides opportunities on all three fronts.

15 **A. Background**

16 96. Since joining Albertsons as its CEO in 2019, Mr. Sankaran believed that “the
17 biggest challenge Albertsons faces in the long term is the challenge of a Costco and an Amazon
18 and a Walmart, and an Aldi, in particular. And that part of [Albertsons’] transformation should
19 be about creating a company that is so modern that it can . . . compete with them in the long
20 term.”²⁰⁷ Mr. Sankaran recognized that Albertsons’ cost-saving initiatives would not be enough
21 to remain competitive over the long term.²⁰⁸ As Mr. Sankaran testified, Albertsons understood
22
23
24

²⁰⁴ DX 3023, at R62718; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2488:11–16.

²⁰⁵ DX 3022, at R62661 (Kroger Board of Directors Meeting presentation further identifying third-party grocery delivery platforms influencing the marketplace like Shipt, Grubhub, DoorDash, Instacart, and UberEats).

²⁰⁶ DX 2986, at R60156 (email “perspective” from Mr. Sankaran).

²⁰⁷ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1352:22–1353:3.

²⁰⁸ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1358:14–1360:10.

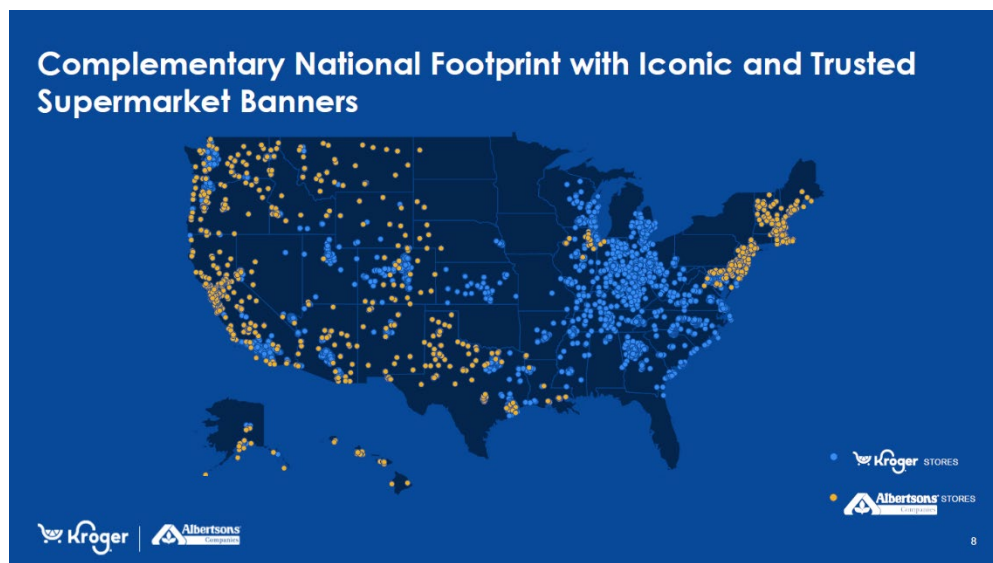
1 that “whatever we did within the company, we won’t have the wherewithal over the long run
2 to compete at that same scale.”²⁰⁹

3 97. In November 2021, Albertsons launched a review of strategic alternatives to
4 assess “everything [it could] do to improve the capital structure of the company,” and it
5 determined that a potential merger was the best opportunity.²¹⁰

6 98. In February 2022, Albertsons announced that it was looking for a partnership or
7 possible merger.²¹¹ Thereafter, Kroger began analyzing whether merging with Albertsons
8 made sense. Kroger ultimately contacted Albertsons in spring 2022.²¹²

9 99. Chief among Kroger’s considerations was that “Albertsons operates in many
10 places where Kroger does not,” and that Albertsons’ complementary geographic footprint
11 would give Kroger “national coverage” and allow Kroger to “better compete with companies
12 like Walmart, like Amazon, who have established a significant competitive advantage.”²¹³

13 100. Whereas Albertsons has a strong presence in the Northeast, West, Texas and
14 Northern California, Kroger is the near mirror image with a strong presence in the Midwest,



25 ²⁰⁹ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1399:22–1400:8.

26 ²¹⁰ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1399:11–1400:8.

²¹¹ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1400:9–19; Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1159:1–1159:16.

²¹² Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1400:20–23; Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1198:1–17.

²¹³ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1269:13–19; Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2644:1–15.

1 Southeast, East Texas, and the Plain States.²¹⁴ Their stores do not overlap in the majority of
2 the country.²¹⁵

3
4 101. The merger will enable Kroger to better compete against large grocery retailers
5 like Walmart, Costco, and Amazon.²¹⁶ Kroger's ability to compete with these bigger industry
6 players is critical to the long-term success of the company.²¹⁷ By expanding Kroger's reach
7 from 60 million households to 85 million households nationwide, the merger will have a
8 "dramatic impact on the number of . . . families that the merged company would be able to
9 reach and serve."²¹⁸

10 102. In addition to driving Kroger's core business, this expanded reach "generates
11 additional data that ultimately fuels [Kroger's] business" through Kroger's longstanding
12 "flywheel" business model.²¹⁹ Specifically, the additional data and customer traffic will allow
13 Kroger to bridge the existing competitive gap against Walmart and Amazon²²⁰ and allow
14 Kroger to generate additional alternative profits through its retail media business.²²¹ These
15 additional alternative profits, in turn, "directly feed[] into the core business and fund[] the
16 investment in lowering prices,"²²² and allow further investments "in customer experience, [and]
17 associate wages."²²³

18
19 103. Mr. McMullen testified that the flywheel model was a "fundamental" reason that
20 Kroger is pursuing this merger.²²⁴ Kroger needs the national coverage it will acquire from the

21
22 ²¹⁴ DX 1254, at R16527; DX 2626, at R48607; DX2627, at R48608.

²¹⁵ DX 1254, at R16527; DX 2626, at R48607; DX2627, at R48608.

²¹⁶ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2514:5–7.

²¹⁷ DX 2730, at R50969; Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1249:20–1251:19; Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2609:1–17.

²¹⁸ DX 1254 at R16537; Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2613:1–11.

²¹⁹ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2609:1–11; Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1265:18–1267:3; Tr. (Aitken) 2509:18–25; *see also* DX 2921, at R57783; DX 1254, at R16536–37.

²²⁰ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2609:21–24.

²²¹ DX 2921 at R57783; Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2582:15–24, 2608:14–19, 2609:21–2610:2.

²²² Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2585:7–12.

²²³ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2613:18–2616:1; Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1265:21–1267:3.

²²⁴ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1267:16–19; DX 1254, at R16537.

1 merger in order to reach more households, execute its overall strategy, and match its most
2 important competitors' national scale.²²⁵

3 104. Albertsons similarly was attracted by the prospect of creating a combined
4 company with a "national footprint" and "significant growth potential" to achieve efficiencies
5 that will enable the firm to compete with its fastest growing competitors.²²⁶

6 105. Albertsons saw the "opportunity to draw synergies, whether it is buying better
7 or moving goods better or leveraging the cost of technology and all those investments. . . . All
8 of these things . . . that a Walmart does. It's not at the scale of a Walmart, but at least at half
9 the scale of a Walmart. And that affords . . . a different form of fuel to invest back into this
10 business."²²⁷

11 106. Albertsons came to view a potential merger with Kroger as a business necessity
12 if it was to effectively compete with Walmart, Costco, Amazon, Aldi, and other grocery retailers
13 going forward.²²⁸ As Mr. Sankaran testified, "[y]ou have to find the synergies and invest [them]
14 in better pricing, more benefits for our customers," because Albertsons' competitors, "whether
15 it's Aldi, Costco, Amazon or Walmart—all are fundamentally focused on better pricing. They
16 begin with that and offer other services around it. So there's no option but to compete on
17 price."²²⁹ Competition on price is even more important now given the high rate of inflation.²³⁰

18 107. Without the merger, Albertsons will need to consider the possibility of layoffs,
19 store closures, and even exiting certain markets.²³¹ Although it has seen some success in
20 reducing costs, Albertsons has not been able to close the pricing gap with its competitors and
21 lacks the scale to effectively compete with lower-priced retailers in the long term.²³²

23 ²²⁵ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1197:19–1198:5, 1269:21–1270:25; Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2609:1–2612:23, 2613:12–
24 17; Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1402:12–20.

25 ²²⁶ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1401:2–1402:20.

26 ²²⁷ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1408:4–1408:18; *see also* Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1321:8–1322:8.

²²⁸ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1363:12–1363:20.

²²⁹ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1363:3–1363:20.

²³⁰ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1339:23–1340:12.

²³¹ Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1365:18–1367:7, 1406:17–1408:18.

²³² Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1358:25–1361:8.

1 108. On October 14, 2022, Kroger and Albertsons announced the merger, under
2 which Kroger will acquire all of Albertsons' assets for \$24.6 billion, subject to certain
3 adjustments.²³³

4 109. Through the merger, Albertsons stores that were priced 10 to 12% higher than
5 Kroger's prices will be put under Kroger's pricing structure.²³⁴ That is true in Washington,
6 where Albertsons' prices are approximately 12.3% higher than Kroger's.²³⁵

7 110. Kroger's post-merger business strategy to reduce prices is consistent with
8 Kroger's flywheel model and includes a planned billion-dollar annual investment to reduce
9 pricing in Albertsons stores, drive further customer traffic, and increase Kroger's long-term
10 profits.²³⁶ Further, as discussed below, Kroger has similarly planned a \$1.3-billion investment
11 to improve Albertsons stores and a billion-dollar annual investment to improve wages and
12 benefits for its associates.²³⁷

13 **B. The Divestiture**

14 111. Divestiture was a critical component of the merger agreement from the start: the
15 October 2022 agreement contemplated a divestiture of up to 650 stores and additional
16 supporting assets.²³⁸

17 **1. C&S**

18 112. When Albertsons announced its interest in a possible merger in 2022, C&S was
19 at a transition point in its business. In 2019, C&S lost one of its largest wholesale customers,
20 which the company viewed as "a real watershed moment."²³⁹ Ahold Delhaize, C&S's "largest
21 customer at the time, represented 44 percent of [C&S's] revenues" when it "decided to move
22 their business to self-distribution."²⁴⁰ Ahold Delhaize's decision was part of a broader industry

23 ²³³ DX 1254, at R16525.

24 ²³⁴ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1257:18–1258:2, 1271:6–25.

25 ²³⁵ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2498:13–15.

26 ²³⁶ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1257:18–1258:2, 1271:6–25.

²³⁷ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1285:23–1286:4.

²³⁸ DX 2552, at R45422 ("Material Divestment Event"), R45474 (§ 6.3(d)(3)).

²³⁹ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 981:9–982:13.

²⁴⁰ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1518:7–9.

1 trend among large retailers towards self-distribution to better compete with low-cost players
2 such as Walmart and Aldi.²⁴¹ In light of this substantial loss of revenue and disruption to its
3 wholesale business model, C&S knew it had to evolve by finding new customers (which it did)
4 and find new business opportunities through expansion and acquisitions.²⁴²

5 113. When “compar[ed] . . . to other large wholesalers in the United States,” C&S is
6 “actually the only one who doesn’t have a large retail footprint.”²⁴³ C&S’s other main
7 wholesale competitors had already begun to diversify into retail.²⁴⁴ The company accordingly
8 made a “decision around transformation in our futures [that] included retail.”²⁴⁵ C&S made
9 two smaller acquisitions (a retail acquisition and a strategic investment) prior to this
10 transaction.²⁴⁶

11 114. After navigating the COVID pandemic, around 2021, C&S began looking for an
12 opportunity to “transform” its business.²⁴⁷ By mid-2022, C&S was assessing and had bid on
13 an acquisition of retail stores from another seller, but when Kroger and Albertsons announced
14 the merger and accompanying divestiture process in October 2022, C&S shifted its focus to
15 acquiring the divestiture stores.²⁴⁸

16 2. Selection Process

17 115. Kroger began searching for a divestiture buyer soon after the merger was
18 executed.²⁴⁹ Finding the best available divestiture buyer was critical. Kroger knew “from the
19 very beginning of the process” that “[w]ithout a compelling divestiture package and divestiture
20

21 ²⁴¹ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1517:6–1519:3; Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 982:21–983:4.

22 ²⁴² Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1519:4–1521:16.

23 ²⁴³ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1521:5–7.

24 ²⁴⁴ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1521:9–12; Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 983:8–11.

25 ²⁴⁵ Tr. (Winn. (C&S)) 1521:13–19.

26 ²⁴⁶ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1520:9–18.

²⁴⁷ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1526:21–25 (“Given our intent to transform the business and our intent to shift, which included, of course, retail, we saw this as a great opportunity to do that for all the reasons -- I mean, it's got -- it has scale. It comes with assets. It's a business we can really build and thrive.”); Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 981:1–2 (testifying that C&S had “been looking for a transformational acquisition”).

²⁴⁸ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1521:14–16, 1526:15–20.

²⁴⁹ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2624:12–2625:17.

1 buyer, there is no merger.”²⁵⁰ Kroger therefore had “the biggest incentive to find the best and
2 most compelling divestiture buyer.”²⁵¹

3 116. The process of selecting a divestiture buyer was led and managed by Kroger’s
4 bankers (Citibank and Wells Fargo), alongside other outside advisors, counsel, economists, and
5 antitrust experts.²⁵²

6 117. After several rounds of offers, Kroger narrowed the field to four final bids from
7 four potential buyers.²⁵³ [REDACTED]²⁵⁴

8 118. In addition to purchase price, Kroger also considered qualitative criteria in
9 reaching its final decision.²⁵⁵ Specifically, Kroger assessed the final divestiture bidders on three
10 dimensions: (1) strategic commitment and alignment to operating the stores; (2) the experience
11 of the bidders, including direct and indirect experience in the retail industry; and (3) the bidders’
12 financial support.²⁵⁶ Based on these criteria, at the culmination of this competitive,
13 comprehensive selection process, Kroger selected C&S as the “best and most compelling
14 divestiture buyer.”²⁵⁷

15 119. *First*, it was important for Kroger that the divestiture buyer had a “long-term
16 strategic commitment to running the business, maintaining employment, and operati[ng] the
17 stores,” as well as a commitment to assuming collective bargaining agreements.²⁵⁸ Kroger
18 determined that C&S demonstrated a long-term strategic commitment to running the divested
19 business—evidenced through diligence by outside advisors into C&S’s confidential business
20 plans.²⁵⁹

21
22 _____
23 ²⁵⁰ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2625:25–2626:17.

24 ²⁵¹ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2625:25–2626:17.

25 ²⁵² Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2621:8–15.

26 ²⁵³ DX 813, at R8978; Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2622:16–2623:7.

²⁵⁴ DX 813, at R8979.

²⁵⁵ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2623:23–2624:17.

²⁵⁶ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2623:23–2624:9.

²⁵⁷ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2625:25–2626:17.

²⁵⁸ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1283:25–1284:12; Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1244:25–1245:12.

²⁵⁹ Tr. (Cossett (Kroger)) 2624:10–2625:17.

1 120. C&S has, in the past, acquired “small, struggling, non-profitable stores . . .
2 [which] they improved to maintain their wholesale business,” sometimes selling or closing the
3 stores.²⁶⁰ But C&S’s CEO, Eric Winn, explained that the divestiture acquisition is part of a
4 completely new strategy, and the sale or closure of the divestiture stores would be contrary to
5 C&S’s business plan.²⁶¹ Rather, “in order to have a good return on [its] investments” in the
6 divestiture business, C&S “ha[s] to run these stores, run them really well, be really successful,
7 and compete really hard.”²⁶² “[T]he math would not work to do anything other than run this
8 business successfully.”²⁶³

9 121. Daniel Galante, Defendants’ divestiture expert, explained that this transaction is
10 “completely different” from the strategic, short-term retail acquisitions C&S has completed in
11 the past, because this is a “transformational acquisition.”²⁶⁴ “It is going to change the profile
12 of C&S.”²⁶⁵ “[C&S is] investing in an infrastructure . . . [and] you wouldn’t do that if you
13 weren’t going to be able to run these businesses.”²⁶⁶ There is no economic comparison between
14 the purchase of a few retail stores from the Grand Union bankruptcy,²⁶⁷ and the acquisition of
15 nearly 600 stores, tens of thousands of frontline associates, private label and store banner assets,
16 IT infrastructure, and a host of transition services.²⁶⁸

17 122. *Second*, Kroger believed that it needed a buyer with “direct and indirect
18 experience to properly and successfully operate the divestiture business.”²⁶⁹ C&S met this
19 criterion based on its business track record and existing capabilities, particularly given its
20
21

22 _____
23 ²⁶⁰ Tr. (Galante) 2757:25–2759:1; Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1521:17–1523:17.

24 ²⁶¹ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1521:17–1523:17.

25 ²⁶² Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1522:24–1523:17.

26 ²⁶³ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1551:14–23, 1575:24–25.

²⁶⁴ Tr. (Galante) 2757:25–2759:1; Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 980:25–981:8; Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1529:10–24.

²⁶⁵ Tr. (Galante) 2757:25–2759:1.

²⁶⁶ Tr. (Galante) 2757:25–2759:1.

²⁶⁷ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 1028:22–1029:3.

²⁶⁸ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 1032:19–24.

²⁶⁹ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2623:23–2624:9.

1 experience supporting over 7,000 independent retailers and its nationwide distribution
2 network.²⁷⁰

3 123. Finally, C&S's financial backing bolstered Kroger's confidence in C&S.
4 Working with its bankers, Kroger assessed and validated C&S's capability to fund the
5 transaction and invest in the divested business over the long term.²⁷¹ This assessment was
6 further supported by the significant equity investments funding the transaction.²⁷² Specifically,
7 C&S's shareholders and SoftBank are committing \$900 million in equity to fund the divestiture,
8 \$500 million of which reflects a personal investment by C&S's owner, Rick Cohen and his
9 family.²⁷³ This equity investment "de-risks" C&S by reducing the amount of interest it needs
10 to pay on its debt, freeing those funds up for other investments.²⁷⁴

11 124. As described by Yael Cosset, Kroger's CIO and lead negotiator on the amended
12 divestiture package, "making an investment of \$3 billion demonstrates willingness and
13 commitment to running a business that will be sustainable and profitable," and the substantial
14 equity investment in the divestiture business exemplifies C&S's "long-term strategy
15 commitment to that business."²⁷⁵ Should C&S require more resources to invest in the
16 divestiture business beyond the \$2.9 billion allocated for this transaction, it already has secured
17 additional financing capacity.²⁷⁶

18 125. Mr. Galante confirmed that C&S is a strong buyer that is well capitalized. Mr.
19 Galante reviewed and analyzed five years of audited financial statements to assess C&S's
20 performance history and financial health.²⁷⁷ Mr. Galante determined that C&S has a "long track
21 record of profitable performance,"²⁷⁸ and that "C&S is a very strong buyer" with a "strong"

22
23 ²⁷⁰ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1504:6–13; Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2624:10–2625:17.

24 ²⁷¹ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2625:18–2626:17.

25 ²⁷² Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2625:18–2626:17.

26 ²⁷³ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1528:11–1529:5; Tr. (Galante) 2738:3–2738:17.

²⁷⁴ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1529:10–24.

²⁷⁵ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2625:18–2626:17.

²⁷⁶ Tr. (Galante) 2738:3–2738:17.

²⁷⁷ Tr. (Galante) 2681:7–12.

²⁷⁸ Tr. (Galante) 2683:9–12.

1 balance sheet.²⁷⁹ “They have a long track record of profitable performance” and “they have a
2 commitment from their existing shareholders for a significant piece of equity in this
3 transaction.”²⁸⁰ Mr. Galante testified that the \$2.9 billion investment support that C&S is
4 receiving through equity and debt channels has created a transformational opportunity for the
5 business.²⁸¹

6 **3. Structure of the Divestiture Package**

7 126. In September 2023, Kroger, Albertsons and C&S executed an initial divestiture
8 agreement including 413 stores and additional supporting assets, with the option to add up to
9 237 additional stores.²⁸² Following further discussions with regulators (including the State)
10 about certain concerns, the parties entered into an amended Asset Purchase Agreement
11 (“APA”), executed in April 2024.²⁸³

12 127. Under the APA, C&S agreed to pay nearly \$2.9 billion in exchange for the
13 following assets and support services:²⁸⁴

- 14 • 579 supermarkets in areas where Kroger and Albertsons overlap;
- 15 • exclusive ownership of the Carr’s, Quality Food Centers, Haggen, and Mariano’s brands
16 nationwide;
- 17 • a royalty-free, exclusive, perpetual license to the “Albertsons” banner in California and
18 Wyoming and the “Safeway” banner in Colorado and Arizona;
- 19 • 6 owned and leased distribution center campuses (including one in Washington);
- 20 • a dairy manufacturing plant in Denver;
- 21 • five Albertsons private label brands; a royalty-free, perpetual license to recipes and
22 formulations for any products sold under such private label brands; and a two-year

23

²⁷⁹ Tr. (Galante) 2683:8–12.

24 ²⁸⁰ Tr. (Galante) 2683:8–12.

25 ²⁸¹ Tr. (Galante) 2676:9–15.

26 ²⁸² Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2647:5–2647:8; Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 866:23–867:4. DX2552, at R45422 (“Material Divestment Event”), R45474 (65 § 6.3(d)(3)).

²⁸³ SX 3748, at P49131.

²⁸⁴ SX 3748, at P49131–P49247 (§§ 1.1, 2.3, 2.9, 2.10, 6.16, 6.15, 9.1); DX 915, at R57286 (Sched. 2.1(a)-K), R57297–309 (Sched. 2.1(c)-K), R57309–48 (Sched. 2.1(c)-A); DX 1058, at R11880, R11920.

1 license, with the option for two 12-month extensions, for C&S to sell the
2 Kroger-retained Signature and O Organics private label products;

- 3 • a clone of Albertsons' IT stack and Kroger's human capital management stack;
- 4 • a mechanism by which Kroger and Albertsons will transition key employees to C&S
5 for corporate roles and thousands of other employees necessary to run the acquired
6 stores;
- 7 • [REDACTED]; and

8 128. After the merger, including the divestiture, Kroger will own 205 stores in
9 Washington and C&S will own 124 stores in Washington (more than Kroger currently owns in
10 Washington).²⁸⁵

11 129. The divestiture also includes a transition services agreement ("TSA") to ensure
12 that C&S receives support from the merging parties while it integrates the divestiture stores
13 into its existing business.²⁸⁶ The agreement "defines the scope and . . . all the services that are
14 being offered to C&S" to support it with the transition and operation of the divested assets.²⁸⁷
15 Alongside the APA, the TSA is structured to give C&S everything it needs to operate the
16 divested assets on day one following the transaction.²⁸⁸

17 130. The APA includes an obligation on Kroger and C&S to use [REDACTED]
18 [REDACTED] to consummate and make effective the transactions contemplated by
19 the Agreement.²⁸⁹

20 4. Setting Up C&S for Success

21 131. The divestiture was designed to set up C&S for success.²⁹⁰ Mr. Cosset, the
22 architect of many aspects of the amended divestiture package, explained that the agreements
23

24 _____
25 ²⁸⁵ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 864:25–865:8; 910:22–25; Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1524:3–7.

²⁸⁶ SX 3748, at P49295.

²⁸⁷ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2627:15–19.

²⁸⁸ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2642:15–20.

²⁸⁹ SX 3748, at P49212–13 § 6.2(a), (d).

²⁹⁰ Tr. (Galante) 2736:8–14.

1 that make up the amended divestiture package contain five key “pillars”: (1) stores and banners;
2 (2) distribution; (3) private label; (4) technology and data; and (5) talent.

3 132. Stores and Banners. C&S will receive 124 stores in Washington, and banners
4 that were “born in Washington.”²⁹¹ C&S will acquire exclusive rights to the QFC and Haggen
5 banners, 50 of the 55 QFC stores in Washington, and 12 of the 15 Haggen stores in
6 Washington.²⁹² Thus, in Washington, C&S will need to rebanner only the 62 stores under the
7 Albertsons and Safeway banners that it is acquiring.²⁹³

8 133. C&S recognizes and has planned for the challenges associated with rebanner-
9 ing. One such challenge is the potential disruption to customers and employees caused by an abrupt
10 change in a store’s banner.²⁹⁴ Under the Asset Purchase Agreement, C&S will have 36 months
11 to rebanner stores.²⁹⁵ This will provide C&S with a “solid runway” for re-banner-
12 ing.²⁹⁶ This 36-month banner transition period allows C&S flexibility to rebanner stores on a reasonable
13 timeline that will provide a smoother transition for customers.²⁹⁷

14 134. The State offered no evidence that C&S is unlikely to succeed in its efforts to
15 rebanner the divestiture stores in Washington. Professor Ailawadi testified that the rebanner-
16 ing of the divestiture stores in Washington would be “challenging.”²⁹⁸ However, Professor
17 Ailawadi admitted to knowing very little about the QFC and Haggen banners.²⁹⁹ These banners
18 have strong customer draw: QFC ranks better than average on Washington customers’ stated
19 priorities, including good deals and product variety³⁰⁰; and Haggen stores typically perform
20 better on EBITDA, on average weekly sales, and with customer loyalty.³⁰¹ Professor Ailawadi

21
22 ²⁹¹ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2800:6–7; DX 1058, at R11892.

23 ²⁹² Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2798:19–2799:5; DX 1058, at R11892.

24 ²⁹³ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 865:7–866:21.

25 ²⁹⁴ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2795:6–19.

26 ²⁹⁵ SX 3748, at P49143 (“Buyer Banner Transition Period”); Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 923:7–923:10.

²⁹⁶ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2795:20–2798:10, 2808:17–2809:7.

²⁹⁷ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1533:20–1534:6.

²⁹⁸ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2066:13–2067:6, 2098:3–8.

²⁹⁹ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2098:18–2100:7.

³⁰⁰ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 1004:8–25.

³⁰¹ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2803:5–17.

1 further admitted to knowing little about Susan Morris's previous experience with rebanner-
2 ing, which includes Albertsons' acquisition and rebanner- ing of 70 bankrupt A&P stores.³⁰²

3 135. The opinions from Mr. Welsh on the potential challenges C&S may face with
4 respect to rebanner- ing are of little probative value. Mr. Welsh's direct examination testimony
5 centered on an outdated version of C&S's business plan, despite the fact that the most current
6 business plan directly addresses many (if not all) of Mr. Welsh's concerns.³⁰³ In fact, he
7 conceded that he did not "take any issue . . . with [C&S's] overall plan" for rebanner- ing.³⁰⁴
8 Moreover, Mr. Welsh fundamentally misunderstood C&S's deal model, which covers all of
9 C&S's rebanner- ing costs and accounts for sales degradation—both of which Mr. Welsh
10 disregarded.

11 136. Distribution. C&S will receive "a large and really impressive distribution center
12 in Auburn" that "services all of the Albertsons stores in Washington."³⁰⁵ The number of stores
13 currently supported by the Auburn distribution center "exceed[s] the number of stores that C&S
14 will be [acquiring and] supporting in the Pacific Northwest."³⁰⁶ The State offered no evidence
15 that C&S will lack adequate distribution capabilities post-merger.

16 137. Private Label. C&S is receiving five Albertsons private label brands outright:
17 Open Nature, Debi Lilly, Primo Taglio, Waterfront Bistro, and ReadyMeals.³⁰⁷ Mr. Winn
18 explained that "Open Nature is an example of a brand that we're acquiring that we're actually
19 really excited about. It will become our free-from, organic brand across the whole store."³⁰⁸
20 Regarding the Primo Taglio and Waterfront Bistro brands, Mr. Winn testified that consumers
21 "love those brands" and that he sees them as having an even "broader application than what

22 _____
302 Tr. (Ailawadi) 2100:8–24.

23 303 Tr. (Welsh) 1126:16–25 ("Q. . . Do you recognize this document, Mr. Welsh? A. I don't know if I recognize
24 this one. I think I recognized an earlier version, maybe, of this. Q. This one that is in front of you was cited in
25 Exhibit B to your report as one of those things that you personally relied on and was in the universe --A. Yeah,
this version --Q. This version, sir. A. Sorry. Yeah. Okay.").

304 Tr. (Welsh) 1118:18–20.

305 Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1540:2–1540:13.

306 Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2629:21–2630:1.

307 Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1479:11–13; SX 3748, at P49173 (APA § 1.1); Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2630:2–11.

308 Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1481:17–20.

1 they have today.”³⁰⁹ C&S will have the exclusive rights to sell and potentially expand those
2 private label brands starting on day one.³¹⁰

3 138. Under the TSA, C&S will receive licenses to Albertsons’ Signature and
4 O Organic private brands for up to four years.³¹¹ C&S may sell all Kroger private label products
5 in certain of the divestiture stores for 18 to 24 months. By the end of the TSA periods, C&S
6 will replace the Signature, O Organic, and Kroger private brand products with C&S’s own
7 private label products.³¹² C&S intends to launch 2,000 to 3,000 of its own private label items
8 for the divestiture stores, a task that C&S is confident it has the “time,” “expertise,” and “know-
9 how” to accomplish.³¹³ Indeed, C&S has a head-start on its private label brand strategy, as it
10 is already working with Daymon and other private brand agencies.³¹⁴

11 139. Professor Ailawadi testified that C&S is disadvantaged in developing a
12 successful private label program.³¹⁵ However, Professor Ailawadi admitted that she is aware
13 of private label brands that have been developed in 18 months or less.³¹⁶ Furthermore, Professor
14 Ailawadi conceded that it is “very common in the industry for retailers to outsource the
15 manufacturing of their private label brands.”³¹⁷ And Professor Ailawadi apparently did not
16 consider the evidence introduced at trial of customer feedback demonstrating that a store’s
17 private label offerings are a relatively weak factor in attracting customers.³¹⁸

18 140. Technology and Data. C&S will receive a “clone” of Albertsons’ “tech stack,”
19 which is a copy of most of the technology systems that Albertsons uses to operate its
20 business.³¹⁹ C&S has developed a plan to integrate these IT resources into its existing

21 ³⁰⁹ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1538:13–16.

22 ³¹⁰ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1479:5–13.

23 ³¹¹ SX 3748, at P49304 (TSA § 2.9); Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1532:8–25; Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2630:2–11.

24 ³¹² Tr. (Galante) 2729:14–2731:14

25 ³¹³ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 1010:10–14.

26 ³¹⁴ Tr. (Morris (C&S)) 2808:17–2809:7.

³¹⁵ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2104:5–8.

³¹⁶ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2106:16–2107:20.

³¹⁷ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2108:9–12; *see also* Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2807:12–2808:12 (testifying that roughly 90 percent of Albertsons’ Own Brands are produced by third-party partners).

³¹⁸ PX 1526 at P26727; Tr. (Cloward (Albertsons)) 3025:19–3026:3.

³¹⁹ SX 3748, at P49310 (TSA § 2.10).

1 capabilities to provide [REDACTED] and
2 [REDACTED] following the merger.³²⁰ The vast majority of the
3 Albertsons stores that C&S will acquire are already running on the Albertsons tech stack and
4 will not require a change of hardware.³²¹ Because divested Albertsons' stores already use this
5 tech stack³²² (with the exception of the human capital management system coming from
6 Kroger),³²³ onboarding the divested Albertsons stores to the tech stack clone is a relatively
7 simple process that will take "hours at most" for any given store.³²⁴ Converting a Kroger store
8 to the tech stack clone requires some additional preparation³²⁵ and may take "a few more hours
9 than in Albertsons stores . . . not days or weeks or months."³²⁶ C&S will also receive a "clone"
10 of Kroger's human capital management ("HCM") system.³²⁷

11 141. Mr. Richard Collison, the State's expert in retail grocery IT TSAs, believed that
12 three months was not sufficient to convert the divestiture stores to the new tech stack.³²⁸ But
13 Mr. Collison later admitted that there is no three-month conversion requirement in the TSA,³²⁹
14 and that the TSA requires that the parties work together to develop a reasonable plan for store
15 conversions.³³⁰ He testified that he was "certainly not offering an opinion that C&S is incapable
16 of converting the divestiture stores in Washington on some timeline,"³³¹ and he never expressed
17 the opinion that C&S cannot convert the 124 stores in Washington in the three months budgeted
18 by C&S.³³² Mr. Collison admitted that he drew his initial conclusions about C&S's plans and
19 capabilities without ever examining the Albertsons tech stack network architecture, going to

20 ³²⁰ DX 1058, at R11937.

21 ³²¹ Tr. (Collison) 2208:23–2209:4.

22 ³²² Tr. (Collison) 2208:23–2209:4.

23 ³²³ Tr. (Collison) 2137:5–16, 2227:18–23, 2228:9–10.

24 ³²⁴ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2635:6–2636:1; DX 1058, at R11937.

25 ³²⁵ DX 1058, at R11938 ("Kroger/ACI will work with Third Parties to integrate Kroger, United, and Harris Teeter
26 stores onto ACI tech stack which will require a change of equipment in non ACI stores").

³²⁶ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2636:2–16.

³²⁷ Tr. (Collison) 2228:1–13.

³²⁸ Tr. (Collison) 2130:19–22.

³²⁹ Tr. (Collison) 2215:24–2216:4.

³³⁰ Tr. (Collison) 2215:13–16.

³³¹ Tr. (Collison) 2216:5–12.

³³² Tr. (Collison) 2216:23–2217:3.

1 the divested Washington stores, examining the servers, or reviewing the detailed plans of how
2 the conversion will be carried out by C&S.³³³

3 142. Data is “the lifeblood of [a grocery retail] company” and its “overall business
4 model,” and C&S will receive “100% of the data associated with the assets they are
5 acquiring.”³³⁴ Specifically, C&S will receive [REDACTED]

6 [REDACTED]
7 [REDACTED].³³⁵ The TSA and APA prevent Kroger
8 from using [REDACTED].³³⁶

9 Instead, Kroger may use [REDACTED]
10 [REDACTED]
11 [REDACTED].³³⁷

12 143. C&S will receive loyalty data, including historical data, which will help enable
13 C&S to build a successful loyalty pricing and promotions system.³³⁸ Professor Ailawadi
14 acknowledged that there are successful grocery retailers that do not have customer loyalty
15 programs and “many successful ones have other ways of getting customer-level data,” including
16 the option of outsourcing that work to a third party.³³⁹

17 144. The relevant agreements allow [REDACTED]
18 [REDACTED]
19 [REDACTED].³⁴⁰ Additionally, the assets and
20 support services included in the divestiture package will enable C&S to work with third-party
21 vendors to develop its own systems and services. For example, although C&S will not receive
22 certain loyalty, promotion, and pricing algorithms, the most important input for building those

23 ³³³ Tr. (Collison) 2210:7–20.

24 ³³⁴ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2583:5–2583:19; Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2628:3–2628:19, 2632:8–2632:17.

25 ³³⁵ SX 3748, at P49233–35 (APA § 7.7).

26 ³³⁶ See SX 3748, at P49234 (APA § 7.7(b)(iii)).

³³⁷ SX 3748, at P49233–35 (APA § 7.7).

³³⁸ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2632:8–2633:14.

³³⁹ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2113:16–2114:11.

³⁴⁰ See, e.g., SX 3748, at P49409 (TSA Sched. 2.1(a), ME6.1).

1 algorithms is the underlying data, and C&S will receive all the data it needs to build these tools
2 on its own.³⁴¹ C&S has partnered with Nielsen, a global leader in information, data, and market
3 measurement that Albertsons uses today,³⁴² to provide data insights and personalization in order
4 to develop its own loyalty programs,³⁴³ as well as NCR AMS to provide that loyalty solution.³⁴⁴
5 As another example, C&S is working with Instacart to develop a robust, first-party e-commerce
6 solution.³⁴⁵

7 145. Talent. C&S's plan for post-divestiture integration of talent is well under
8 way.³⁴⁶ Over 70,000 Kroger and Albertsons employees have already been designated to
9 transition to C&S, including store-level employees, distribution-center and manufacturing plant
10 staff, division- and district-level management, and subject matter experts requested by C&S
11 who have the requisite skills and knowledge to perform the precisely defined functions needed
12 to operate the divestiture stores.³⁴⁷ For the divested Albertsons stores, C&S is receiving several
13 key Albertsons leaders.³⁴⁸

14 146. Susan Morris, the current Albertsons COO with some forty years of relevant
15 experience, will become the CEO of C&S retail and will have responsibility for overseeing all
16 579 divestiture stores.³⁴⁹ Ms. Morris currently oversees operations at just under 2,300 stores
17 for Albertsons, along with 270,000 associates who serve 30 million customers a week.³⁵⁰ Ms.
18 Morris is already leading the teams at 486 of the 579 (83.9%) divestiture stores, ensuring
19 leadership continuity after the divestiture.³⁵¹

21 ³⁴¹ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2632:18–2633:14.

22 ³⁴² Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1835:15–1836:3.

23 ³⁴³ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2115:3–6.

24 ³⁴⁴ Tr. (Collison) 2207:2–10.

25 ³⁴⁵ Tr. (Collison) 2203:24–2204:2.

26 ³⁴⁶ See generally DX 1058, at R11867–959.

³⁴⁷ DX 3043, at R63543; Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2638:18–20; SX 3748, at P49200–01 (§ 4.15); DX 2915, at R57571
(Sched. 4.15(a)(iii)); see also Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 995:7–8.

³⁴⁸ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1541:2–1547:7.

³⁴⁹ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1541:11–16.

³⁵⁰ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2763:16–2764:9.

³⁵¹ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2764:10–15.

1 147. Ms. Morris is the “most respected leader” at Albertsons;³⁵² she “know[s] these
2 stores and these people” and she has “knowledge of and continuity with this business and has
3 taken it through change.”³⁵³ Given her reputation and experience in the industry, C&S is “very
4 confident” about Ms. Morris’s “leadership and ability to lead” C&S “into the retail business.”³⁵⁴
5 Alona Florenz, C&S’s Senior Vice President of Corporate Development and Financial
6 Planning, described Ms. Morris’s commitment to run these retail stores as a “key component”
7 to the divestiture.³⁵⁵

8 148. Ms. Morris is well prepared to lead the rebanner process for the minority of
9 stores that will need to be rebannered. She has “spent her career rebanner stores.”³⁵⁶ For
10 instance, when Albertsons acquired 877 stores from SuperValu in 2010, the then 200-store area
11 expanded roughly five-fold overnight.³⁵⁷ Ms. Morris was responsible for integrating the two
12 teams that ultimately formed a single division and successfully led the acquired stores to 12
13 consecutive quarters of increased sales, earnings, and market share.³⁵⁸ Ms. Morris also played
14 a role in the Safeway-Albertsons merger, which involved expanding into markets where
15 Albertsons had no existing presence.³⁵⁹ As part of that transition, Ms. Morris “rebannered 70
16 [A&P] stores in . . . just over three months”—improving the poor performing stores within the
17 first year.³⁶⁰

18 149. Ms. Morris has experience with brand transitions at both the store and product
19 levels.³⁶¹ At Albertsons, Ms. Morris has had responsibility for developing new private label
20 products, expanding private label penetration, and supporting new item launches.³⁶²

21
22 ³⁵² Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1412:3–17.

23 ³⁵³ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1542:4–13.

24 ³⁵⁴ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 1008:8–11.

25 ³⁵⁵ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 1034:5–9.

26 ³⁵⁶ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 995:7–8.

³⁵⁷ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2772:12–15.

³⁵⁸ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2772:2–2773:7.

³⁵⁹ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2773:15–2775:20.

³⁶⁰ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2797:11–13.

³⁶¹ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2766:7–2767:12.

³⁶² Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2805:10–2806:4.

1 150. Other talent will join Ms. Morris. Michelle Larson, who is currently running
2 Albertsons' West Division, will join C&S as the chief merchant for the retail business.³⁶³ Brent
3 Stewart, the current head of the QFC division, will join C&S.³⁶⁴ Paul Hertz, who currently
4 ensures safety and quality at Albertsons, will be coming over to C&S to continue in a similar
5 role.³⁶⁵ Additionally, C&S will receive a team of pricing personnel from Albertsons.³⁶⁶ At the
6 store level, employees who work at a store before the divestiture will continue to do so
7 afterwards.³⁶⁷

8 151. Professor Ailawadi admitted that her analysis never addressed the executives
9 and employees that C&S will receive to manage the divestiture stores or the specific
10 management structure that C&S expects to have in place for the divestiture stores.³⁶⁸
11 Specifically, Professor Ailawadi admitted to never addressing the fact that Susan Morris, the
12 current COO of Albertsons, will be running the retail side of C&S.³⁶⁹ Professor Ailawadi
13 further was not aware that Michelle Larson, the current executive vice president of Albertsons
14 West, will be the head of merchandising for C&S.³⁷⁰

15 152. Mr. Collison argued that C&S had insufficient talent to successfully convert the
16 stores from an IT perspective.³⁷¹ But Mr. Collison conceded that in addition to C&S's existing
17 350 person IT department,³⁷² and more than 300 consultants,³⁷³ the divested business will be
18 receiving 162 IT employees through the TSA on day one.³⁷⁴ Mr. Collison also admitted that

20 ³⁶³ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1542:17–25.

21 ³⁶⁴ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1543:14–1544:5

22 ³⁶⁵ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1544:6–20.

23 ³⁶⁶ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1545:16–18.

24 ³⁶⁷ Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2637:4–2638:20.

25 ³⁶⁸ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2088:12–23.

26 ³⁶⁹ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2090:3–2093:21; *see also* Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 949:16–20; Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2792:13–
19 (“Q. Now, I mentioned that the Court had already heard from a few other C&S witnesses besides Mr. Winn.
One of those folks was Mark McGowan. Will Mr. McGowan be on your team in running these stores? A. No.
Mark is part of the wholesale side of the business. He will not be on my team.”).

³⁷⁰ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2095:3–13.

³⁷¹ Tr. (Collison) 2130:17–19.

³⁷² Tr. (Collison) 2226:9–13.

³⁷³ Tr. (Collison) 2226:14–18.

³⁷⁴ Tr. (Collison) 2226:19–21.

1 he did not consider that consultants from Tata Consulting Services, Deloitte, Truno, Pomeroy,
2 Ernst & Young, and Cognizant Technology Solutions would join C&S as employees over
3 time.³⁷⁵

4 153. Between these five pillars—and its existing distribution network and retail
5 operations services—C&S is acquiring the functional equivalent of a stand-alone business.³⁷⁶
6 In the Pacific Northwest, C&S will acquire nearly the entire QFC team, as well as the Haggan
7 team (in all but a couple of the stores), which has its offices in Washington.³⁷⁷ Carl Huntington
8 and Todd Broderick, who currently lead Albertsons' Southwest and Denver Divisions,
9 respectively, will continue at C&S in the same roles.³⁷⁸ These leaders will oversee some of
10 the approximately 67,000 associates that today run the stores, distribution centers, and plants—
11 from pharmacists and technicians to fuel clerks and bakers—that will join C&S.³⁷⁹

12 154. Mr. Galante confirmed that after reviewing all of the diligence conducted by
13 C&S and its consultants and analyzing the package, C&S is acquiring the assets, resources,
14 talent, and people that it needs to be able to operate as a stand-alone business.³⁸⁰

15 5. C&S Understands and Has Planned for the Risks

16 155. Notwithstanding the comprehensive suite of assets that C&S will receive, no
17 transaction is without risks. That is why C&S has undertaken extensive due diligence and
18 planning in order to understand, quantify, and plan for the risks associated with the divestiture.
19 The output of that effort is a detailed deal model and a business plan which outlines C&S's
20 strategy for success.

21 156. C&S completed comprehensive due diligence.³⁸¹ C&S “started with their own
22 corporate team of executives, and they complimented it with what they needed to be able to
23

24 ³⁷⁵ Tr. (Collison) 2226:22–2230:10.

25 ³⁷⁶ Tr. (Galante) 2670:19–2671:2.

26 ³⁷⁷ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1546:3–16.

³⁷⁸ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2791:4–12.

³⁷⁹ Tr. (Morris (Albertsons)) 2788:1–21, 2816:1–13.

³⁸⁰ Tr. (Galante) 2670:19–2671:2.

³⁸¹ Tr. (Galante) 2670:3–10

1 thoroughly analyze the business from all aspects and the challenges they have identified.”³⁸²
2 C&S also had independent counsel that undertook legal diligence.³⁸³

3 157. C&S hired a varied team of consultants to assist with IT, commercial and
4 integration, business, quality of earnings, day one preparation, and investment banking.³⁸⁴ For
5 instance, C&S worked with KPMG to validate C&S’s starting point financials, performing the
6 quality of earning analysis and assessing human resources expenses and tax circumstances.³⁸⁵
7 C&S worked with Bain on commercial diligence, including evaluations of market dynamics,
8 brand evaluation, price checks, and consumer surveys.³⁸⁶ It utilized Tata Consultancy Services,
9 an international IT services and consulting firm, to think through its IT expenses.³⁸⁷ And it
10 consulted Bastion and Jackman for market research and branding.³⁸⁸

11 158. C&S has budgeted [REDACTED] for advisors and consultants in connection with
12 the divestiture transaction, [REDACTED] of which had already been spent as of July 1.³⁸⁹

13 159. The deal model was developed by C&S’s corporate development and financial
14 planning team with inputs from third-party advisors—including KPMG, whose quality of
15 earnings analysis formed the basis for the conservative deal model.³⁹⁰ The conservative model,
16 like other deal models, “incorporates the diligence findings . . . from a performance perspective
17 look in terms of what the transaction may look like for this particular buyer.”³⁹¹

18 160. In the deal model, C&S identified and addressed the risks and challenges from
19 the transaction.³⁹² “[T]he conservative model, which [Mr. Galante] analyzed in detail, presents
20 the lowest performance.”³⁹³ In Mr. Galante’s words, “C&S has done their homework. . . .

21 _____
22 ³⁸² Tr. (Galante) 2670:3–10

³⁸³ DX 1058, at R11901.

³⁸⁴ Tr. (Galante) 2687:1–20

23 ³⁸⁵ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 987:7–25; DX 1058, at R11901.

³⁸⁶ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 987:7–25; DX 1058, at R11901.

24 ³⁸⁷ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 987:7–25.

³⁸⁸ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 987:7–25; DX 1058, at R11902.

25 ³⁸⁹ Tr. (Galante) 2689:23–2690:17; DDX 24, at 9.

³⁹⁰ Tr. (Galante) 2694:1–4, 2688:25–2689:12.

26 ³⁹¹ Tr. (Galante) 2667:13–14.

³⁹² DX 1058, at R11868; Tr. (Galante) 2670:11–18.

³⁹³ Tr. (Galante) 2697:18–21.

1 They've identified and built on the challenges and the risks, which are incorporated in the deal
2 model, as well as the business plan. And in my opinion, the plan that C&S has set out gives
3 them the ability to operate successfully and compete in this industry.”³⁹⁴

4 161. The deal model does not contemplate any scenario in which C&S sells or closes
5 the stores.³⁹⁵ Mr. Winn testified that, “given the amount of money we’re spending . . . we
6 couldn’t possibly recoup that in any other way other than to be a great retail business. Selling
7 the stores, the math doesn’t work.”³⁹⁶

8 162. Mr. Galante and his team scrutinized the deal model and did not find any broken
9 formulas or errors.³⁹⁷

10 163. To account for rebanner risks, C&S included a conservative sales detriment
11 in its business model based on feedback and analyses from Bain.³⁹⁸ The initial impact of re-
12 banner is estimated to be [REDACTED] in Year 3, with an additional reduction of [REDACTED]
13 in Year 4 after the remaining stores are re-bannered.³⁹⁹

14 164. Mr. Welsh testified that he believes C&S’s sales degradation figure is too low
15 and that the amount of sales degradation C&S will experience as a result of rebanner will be
16 “significantly higher” than what C&S has estimated.⁴⁰⁰ But Mr. Welsh conducted no
17 independent analysis to reach that conclusion and could not explain a reasonable sales
18 degradation amount would be.⁴⁰¹ Mr. Welsh’s only basis for his opinion was his individual
19 “expertise” and “walking through scores of stores.”⁴⁰²

20 _____
³⁹⁴ Tr. (Galante) 2739:8–14.

21 ³⁹⁵ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1522:19–1523:17 (selling stores “would be counter to our business plan. . . . [W]e’re
22 spending \$2.9 billion to close this transaction, \$900 million of which is equity investment, so real money from real
23 people who will have something at stake. And then we’re going to spend several hundred million dollars per year,
particularly, over the first several years, but even on an ongoing basis to build this business up. . . . In order to have
a good return on those investments, we have to run these stores, run them really well, be really successful, and
compete really hard.”).

24 ³⁹⁶ Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1551:14–23.

25 ³⁹⁷ Tr. (Galante) 2696:10–23.

³⁹⁸ Tr. (Galante) 2725:5–16.

³⁹⁹ DDX 24, at 20.

26 ⁴⁰⁰ Tr. (Welsh) 1087:4–13, 1145:6–18.

⁴⁰¹ Tr. (Welsh) 1143:25–1145:18.

⁴⁰² Tr. (Welsh) 1144 2–5.

1 165. In addition to the sales detriment, C&S included in its business model one-time
2 rebanner costs per store,⁴⁰³ which include costs for banner launch for a new banner,⁴⁰⁴ grand
3 opening expense, downtime EBITDA loss, a significant capital expense budget that C&S can
4 draw upon for rebanner and remodeling, and one-time IT costs.⁴⁰⁵ Beyond that, C&S has a
5 significant capital expense budget it can draw upon for rebanner and remodeling costs.⁴⁰⁶
6 C&S has committed to investing more than [REDACTED] over the next five years to support
7 infrastructure development and an additional [REDACTED] on store improvements and other
8 expenses.⁴⁰⁷ Mr. Welsh conceded that C&S's rebanner "budget is actually 50 percent larger
9 than" the budget per store he believes is necessary to rebanner every store in Washington.⁴⁰⁸

10 166. C&S accounted for technology costs in the deal model. The deal model allocates
11 [REDACTED] "to transition the IT," which includes "licenses, consulting, support, everything .
12 . . that they need to be able to transition these services after they receive the . . . Albertsons
13 clone of the IT stack."⁴⁰⁹ Mr. Galante confirmed that the capital expenditure budget [REDACTED]
14 [REDACTED] could also be used for the IT transition.⁴¹⁰

15 167. The deal model likewise includes costs for C&S's private label launch.⁴¹¹
16 Within the first four years, C&S will only need to transition 2% of its net sales to the
17 C&S-owned private label brands, which Mr. Galante testified is "very achievable in a four-year
18 period."⁴¹² C&S has separately budgeted for the costs associated with transitioning out of these
19 private labels.⁴¹³ Mr. Galante noted that while the State raised concerns regarding the
20

21 ⁴⁰³ Tr. (Galante) 2725:17-19.

22 ⁴⁰⁴ DX 2913, at R56369 (Fig. 3).

23 ⁴⁰⁵ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 990:17-991:3, 992:4-14.

24 ⁴⁰⁶ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 989:9-15 (C&S has a base level of capital in each of the regions it will acquire stores that
25 "acts as a place for additional monies to spend to invest behind [] the stores, whether it's remodeling or
26 maintenance.").

⁴⁰⁷ DDX 24, at 24.

⁴⁰⁸ Tr. (Welsh) 1154:15-18.

⁴⁰⁹ Tr. (Galante) 2731:19-2732:8.

⁴¹⁰ Tr. (Galante) 2732:12-19; *see also* DDX 24, at 25; Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 989:9-19.

⁴¹¹ DDX 24, at 24.

⁴¹² Tr. (Galante) 2730:6-17.

⁴¹³ Tr. (Galante) 2730:18-20.

1 “markups” of private labels during the transition period, such increasing costs are standard for
2 a TSA because “a transition services agreement is transitional[,] it’s not intended to be . . . a
3 permanent offering.”⁴¹⁴

4 168. Even if C&S has underestimated the total costs or financial risk of the divestiture
5 and transition, any unexpected costs could be covered by the [REDACTED] in the store capital
6 expenditure budget.⁴¹⁵ In the Pacific Northwest region alone, C&S has budgeted over [REDACTED]
7 [REDACTED] in store capital expenditures for the first five years.⁴¹⁶

8 169. Professor Ailawadi admitted to having “not studied” the Transition Services
9 Agreement—the central document governing the divestiture.⁴¹⁷ Rather, she “tried” to study it,
10 but “drown[ed] in the details.”⁴¹⁸ Professor Ailawadi further did not compare this TSA to any
11 other TSA that is used within the grocery services industry.⁴¹⁹ And rather than “fully review
12 and consider” C&S’s most recent business plan for the divestiture, Professor Ailawadi only
13 “browse[d] it” before filing her expert report.⁴²⁰

14 **IV. Efficiencies from the Merger**

15 **A. Identification and Validation of Efficiencies**

16 170. The merger will generate significant cost savings and increased revenue for the
17 combined firm, which will in turn enable Kroger to invest in lower prices for customers,
18 increases in wages and benefits for associates, and capital improvements for revamped stores.

19 171. Kroger expects to realize between [REDACTED] in annual efficiencies
20 resulting from cost savings and revenue enhancements within four years of closing.⁴²¹

21
22
23

⁴¹⁴ Tr. (Galante) 27301:3–14.

24 ⁴¹⁵ Tr. (Galante) 2734:11–16, 2735:2–2736:1; Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 992:4–993:5.

25 ⁴¹⁶ SX 2249, at “Capex D&A” tab.

26 ⁴¹⁷ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2080:22–2081:3

⁴¹⁸ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2081:1–3.

⁴¹⁹ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2081:8–11.

⁴²⁰ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2083:20–2085:18.

⁴²¹ DX 1727, at R27563 (noting [REDACTED]).

1 172. These efficiencies were identified and subsequently validated through a rigorous
2 and comprehensive process. Kroger first partnered with its investment bankers, Citi and Wells
3 Fargo, to identify key categories of efficiencies, and a small group of Kroger executives
4 determined efficiency ranges based on information available to them at the time,⁴²² accounting
5 for what Kroger and Albertsons could do on a standalone basis without the merger.⁴²³

6 173. These efficiencies estimates were then validated through the work of leading
7 outside consultants—Bain & Co., A.T. Kearney, and Boston Consulting Group—who
8 extensively analyzed Kroger’s and Albertsons’ data, including their competitive data, in a
9 restricted “clean room.”⁴²⁴ These consultants took a conservative approach in analyzing the
10 merger’s efficiencies to ensure a “high[] confidence” in achieving the efficiency numbers.⁴²⁵

11 174. The integration management office, consisting of employees from both Kroger
12 and Albertsons, has also validated approximately 85–90% of the total efficiencies estimate.⁴²⁶
13 To ensure the accuracy and integrity of its validation process, the integration management office
14 uses a “holistic” methodology, reviewing detailed project-level information and ensuring that
15 all inputs into the efficiencies estimates are accounted for and reviewed with the relevant
16 functional teams.⁴²⁷

17 175. The integration management office has also developed plans to achieve the
18 efficiencies, including, for instance, detailed templates consisting of products, pricing, and
19 strategies to execute on delivering those efficiencies (“fact packs”)—“a playbook” that any
20 professional “can pick up and . . . execute . . . starting day one.”⁴²⁸

21 1. Specific Efficiencies Resulting from the Merger

22 176. Kroger will realize both ongoing annual efficiencies as well as one-time cash

23
24 ⁴²² Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2968:10–17.

⁴²³ Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2975:9–21.

⁴²⁴ Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2968:10–2969:5, 2969:12–2970:3. Clean rooms ensure that people and systems apart
25 from the business have access to detailed competitive information. Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 923:16–21.

⁴²⁵ Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2969:12–18.

⁴²⁶ Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2957, 2970:6–12, 2972:11.

⁴²⁷ Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2971:12–2972:8.

⁴²⁸ Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2973:19–2974:6.

benefits as a result of the merger.

177. Kroger expects to achieve the [REDACTED] in ongoing, annual efficiencies through cost savings and revenue enhancements.⁴²⁹

178. Cost Savings: Sourcing, Supply Chain, and Other Synergies. Kroger expects to improve margins by expanding the penetration and range of private label products at Albertsons stores (approximately [REDACTED]).⁴³⁰

179. Kroger also expects to lower a range of sourcing costs (approximately [REDACTED]) following the merger.⁴³¹ For instance, Kroger and Albertsons pay different prices for the same products, even when procuring that product from the same vendor.⁴³² The merger would allow the combined company to negotiate prices to reduce (although not necessarily eliminate) gaps between the two, lowering overall costs.⁴³³

180. The merger will result in supply chain and manufacturing efficiencies from combining the companies' complementary geographic footprints (approximately \$500 million).⁴³⁴

181. Cost Savings: Administrative and Technology. Kroger will also achieve efficiencies by lowering administrative costs (approximately [REDACTED]) and through consolidation of technology contracts ([REDACTED]), which include renegotiating contracts with companies like Oracle and Microsoft.⁴³⁵

182. Revenue Enhancements. Kroger anticipates efficiencies of up to [REDACTED] in revenue growth, alternative (non-grocery) profit streams, and health and wellness.⁴³⁶ As to revenue growth (approximately [REDACTED]), the combined company will accelerate revenue

⁴²⁹ Tr. (Maharoor (Kroger)) 2959:5–18; DX 1727, at R27563.

⁴³⁰ Tr. (Maharoor (Kroger)) 2964:7–17; DX 1727, at R27563.

⁴³¹ DX 1727, at R27563.

⁴³² Tr. (Maharoor (Kroger)) 2964:21–2965:14.

⁴³³ Tr. (Maharoor (Kroger)) 2965:15–18.

⁴³⁴ Tr. (Maharoor (Kroger)) 2965:22–2966:8.

⁴³⁵ Tr. (Maharoor (Kroger)) 2967:7–18; DX 1727, at R27563.

⁴³⁶ DX 1727, at R27563.

1 growth through several merchandising strategies, including increasing private label offerings
2 and quality.⁴³⁷

3 183. Efficiencies in the alternative (non-grocery) profit streams (approximately [REDACTED]
4 [REDACTED]) include retail media, where Kroger expects to expand the geographic platform through
5 which CPG manufactures can advertise to Kroger's customers as a result of the national reach
6 of the combined company.⁴³⁸

7 184. The health and wellness efficiencies (approximately [REDACTED]) primarily
8 consist of increases in pharmacy revenue at Albertsons stores by, among other things,
9 converting Albertsons' pharmacy to Kroger's pharmacy platform.⁴³⁹

10 185. One-Time Benefits. Kroger expects to achieve between [REDACTED] in
11 one-time cash benefits.⁴⁴⁰ These include, for example, immediate tax savings resulting from
12 combining companies that currently maintain separate tax captives.⁴⁴¹

13 2. These Efficiencies Will Help Fund Lower Price

14 186. These efficiencies will support Kroger's business investments across several
15 areas, including most critically, \$1 billion in lower prices on a run rate basis.⁴⁴²

16 187. As Mr. Aitken stated: "Literally day one we have 28 SKUs that we will be
17 reducing prices on day one."⁴⁴³ And "roughly 650 items 90 days later we'd be reducing the
18 price on."⁴⁴⁴

19 188. Kroger's \$1 billion annual investment in lowering prices—including planned
20 price investments for Washington exceeding \$100 million⁴⁴⁵—is not a promise; it is a "business
21 strategy" that is integral to the "flywheel model" Kroger has used for more than two decades to
22

23 ⁴³⁷ Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2961:20–2962:17; DX 1727, at R27563.

24 ⁴³⁸ Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2962:21–2963:14; DX 1727, at R27563.

25 ⁴³⁹ Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2963:18–2964:6; DX 1727, at R27563.

26 ⁴⁴⁰ Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2960:10–2961:5.

⁴⁴¹ Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2960:13–18.

⁴⁴² DX 2559, at R46131; Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1278:11–21; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2519:8–2520:21.

⁴⁴³ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2523:15–16.

⁴⁴⁴ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2523:21–22.

⁴⁴⁵ DX 2237, at R38699; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2531:17–21; Tr. (Gokhale) 3100:17–22.

1 maximize long-term profits.⁴⁴⁶ By lowering prices for its retail grocery business, Kroger
2 generates more customer traffic and grocery sales, thus more data, thus more alternative
3 revenue, and more money overall.⁴⁴⁷

4 189. For Kroger to be successful in the highly competitive grocery industry
5 environment, it must lower prices in order to close the gap with Walmart and to keep pace with
6 other competitors.⁴⁴⁸ Reducing costs and lowering prices is critical for Kroger to compete with
7 these competitors that operate on a “national scale.”⁴⁴⁹ Lowering costs has long been critical
8 to Kroger’s business model.⁴⁵⁰ This is especially true as national retailers and super regional
9 grocery chains have both significantly expanded near Kroger and Albertsons stores.⁴⁵¹

10 190. The price investments Kroger has planned comport with its past practice. Since
11 2003, Kroger has invested more than \$5 billion in lower prices for consumers—including,
12 following its Harris Teeter and Roundy’s acquisitions, investing over \$100 million in each to
13 lower prices.⁴⁵²

14 **B. Expert Analysis of Efficiencies Under the Merger Guidelines**

15 191. Rajiv Gokhale, Defendants’ expert in financial economics, analyzed Kroger’s
16 projected synergies and estimated that [REDACTED] in efficiencies are
17 merger-specific, meaning benefits that “the merged firm will realize as a result of the merger
18 that” would not be realized “without the merger, as stand-alone companies” and verified.⁴⁵³ He
19 also conservatively estimated that of those merger-specific efficiencies, between [REDACTED]
20 [REDACTED] are verifiable.⁴⁵⁴ No expert rebutted Mr. Gokhale’s testimony.

21
22 ⁴⁴⁶ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1280:22–1281:4.

⁴⁴⁷ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1261:23–1262:9, 1266:2–1267:3.

⁴⁴⁸ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1257:6–10, 1258:4–18; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2499:7–2500:10.

⁴⁴⁹ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1241:22–1242:4, 1288:9–23.

⁴⁵⁰ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2518:11–2519:3.

⁴⁵¹ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 673:16–21 (“Walmart has grown significantly over the last number of decades. Amazon has come to the scene. Club stores have expanded. In many parts of the country, discounters like Aldi and [Lidl] have come in and have grown and expanded tremendously, all growing a lot.”); Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1383:19–24, 1384:14–21; Tr. (Cloward (Albertsons)) 3035:4–9.

⁴⁵² DX 2559 at R46136; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2514:15–2515:21.

⁴⁵³ Tr. (Gokhale) 3049:1–5, 3050:1–11; DDX 25, at 3.

⁴⁵⁴ Tr. (Gokhale) 3053:15–24; DDX 25, at 3.

1 192. Mr. Gokhale’s analysis focused on nationwide efficiencies for a nationwide
2 merger. As Mr. Gokhale explained, in a nationwide merger, efficiencies will be realized on a
3 nationwide basis and do not lend themselves to state-by-state analyses.⁴⁵⁵ The efficiencies will
4 benefit Kroger and Albertsons consumers nationwide, including those in Washington.⁴⁵⁶

5 193. Mr. Gokhale independently verified these efficiencies through “reasonable
6 means” (2010 Merger Guidelines) or through “reliable methodology” (2023 Merger
7 Guidelines).⁴⁵⁷ Specifically, Mr. Gokhale determined that Kroger and its consultants’ process
8 for estimating synergies were likely to generate reasonable results.

9 194. Mr. Gokhale’s determination was based on his detailed review of Kroger’s and
10 Albertsons’ data; granular plans of strategies to achieve key synergies categories (*e.g.*, “fact
11 packs”); the consultants’ and Defendants’ analyses and plans; the models underlying those
12 plans and fact packs; deposition transcripts of relevant Albertsons’ personnel; and interviews
13 with Kroger’s personnel and consultants.⁴⁵⁸

14 195. Mr. Gokhale did not, as the State’s counsel suggested, uncritically adopt Bain’s
15 findings. Mr. Gokhale took extensive steps to confirm that Bain’s analysis was accurate,
16 including by testing and analyzing the models and assumptions used by Bain, conducting
17 numerous interviews with Bain and others, and validating the extent to which the efficiencies
18 identified by Bain are cognizable under the law.⁴⁵⁹ Mr. Gokhale did not accept all of Bain’s or
19 Kroger’s expected efficiencies as cognizable under the Merger Guidelines, instead finding
20 cognizable only half of Bain’s estimated efficiencies in private label sourcing and less than half
21
22

23 ⁴⁵⁵ Tr. (Gokhale) 3153:22–3154:3.

24 ⁴⁵⁶ Tr. (Gokhale) 3154:17–24.

25 ⁴⁵⁷ Tr. (Gokhale) 3050:12–20. Under the 2010 Merger Guidelines, the likelihood and magnitude of the efficiency,
26 how and when the efficiency would be achieved, how the efficiency would enhance the merged firm’s ability and
incentive to compete, and why the efficiency would be merger-specific must be verified through “reasonable
means.” And under the 2023 Merger Guidelines, efficiencies should be credited where they “have been verified,
using reliable methodology and evidence not dependent on the subjective predictions of the merging parties.”

⁴⁵⁸ DX25 at 4; Tr. (Gokhale) 3078:25–3079:15; *see also* Tr. (Gokhale) 3079:16–3082:6.

⁴⁵⁹ Tr. (Gokhale) 3055:15–3056:19, 3152:11–21.

1 of Bain's estimated efficiencies related to goods not for resale.⁴⁶⁰ The State offered no evidence
2 to discredit any of Bain's efficiencies work.

3 196. Mr. Gokhale's calculation of the synergies cognizable under the Merger
4 Guidelines was conservative—a "minimum" of what the merger will likely achieve.⁴⁶¹ Mr.
5 Gokhale testified that it is "very likely that the parties will actually achieve a number much
6 closer" to the [REDACTED] in synergies that he found were merger-specific.⁴⁶²

7 197. Mr. Gokhale compared his estimate of cognizable efficiencies to benchmarks
8 from prior transactions, which strongly suggest that Defendants will likely achieve efficiencies
9 *higher* than what he was able to verify at the time of his report.⁴⁶³

10 198. With respect to sourcing cost savings from procuring grocery products for resale
11 to consumers, Mr. Gokhale determined that all of the projected [REDACTED] savings in national
12 brand sourcing, [REDACTED] in own brands sourcing, and [REDACTED] in fresh products
13 sourcing were merger-specific and verifiable, and thus cognizable under the Guidelines.⁴⁶⁴ Mr.
14 Gokhale also determined that [REDACTED] to [REDACTED] savings in goods not for resale were
15 merger specific and verifiable.⁴⁶⁵

16 199. These sourcing savings largely come from "price discovery" that otherwise
17 cannot occur absent the merger.⁴⁶⁶ These savings take into account Kroger and Albertsons'
18 standalone plans to save sourcing costs independent of the merger; indeed, despite years of
19 efforts in cost savings, "cost differences persist" between the two parties.⁴⁶⁷

20 200. The State repeatedly suggested that the savings estimated from the cost of goods
21 were not cognizable because they are premised on the assumption that the combined firm will
22
23

24 ⁴⁶⁰ Tr. (Gokhale) 3153:10–16.

⁴⁶¹ Tr. (Gokhale) 3053:15–24.

⁴⁶² Tr. (Gokhale) 3053:15–24.

⁴⁶³ Tr. (Gokhale) 3059:1–3060:3.

⁴⁶⁴ DX 2912, at R56211–37, ¶¶ 74–132 & tbl.3; Tr. (Gokhale) 3060:20–3069:18.

⁴⁶⁵ DX 2912, at R56235–36, ¶¶ 128–131 & tbl.3; Tr. (Gokhale) 3079:5–3082:6.

⁴⁶⁶ Tr. (Gokhale) 3056:23–3057:25, 3060:20–3061:1, 3079:21–3080:3.

⁴⁶⁷ Tr. (Gokhale) 3081:10–3082:6.

1 receive the lower price from manufacturers following the merger.⁴⁶⁸ As Mr. Gokhale
2 explained, the ability for Kroger to negotiate better prices from suppliers when it knows that
3 Albertsons paid less for the same products is common sense: “knowledge of whether there’s a
4 price differential and how much is what enables the companies to extract some of it or take
5 some of it as a reduction in price” paid to suppliers.⁴⁶⁹ The State offered no testimony to
6 contradict this fundamental proposition.

7 201. The State’s counsel noted on cross-examination that manufacturers might not
8 agree to give the merged firm the lower of the two pre-merger prices.⁴⁷⁰ But the State failed to
9 consider that the efficiencies model already accounts for that risk, and then some.⁴⁷¹ As Mr.
10 Maharooof explained, the efficiencies analysis *starts* by identifying the difference in supplier
11 prices paid by Kroger and Albertsons, but “that’s not the efficiency number that [is ultimately]
12 captur[ed],” because a series of adjustments are then applied to those initial estimated
13 savings.⁴⁷² And as Mr. Gokhale explained, it is incorrect that the efficiencies modeling does
14 not account for any supplier refusing to lower prices in post-merger negotiations: “When
15 realization rates are applied in that last step that says contingencies, that’s precisely sort of a
16 mathematical adaptation of the fact that the parties and consultants realize that.”⁴⁷³

17 202. Mr. Gokhale determined that [REDACTED] of supply chain and manufacturing
18 synergies are cognizable under the Guidelines.⁴⁷⁴ Combining “two networks that are
19 independent but somewhat overlapping, and you combine that network, you can now design a
20 more efficient network ... mean[ing] lower cost” and “cost savings.”⁴⁷⁵

21 203. Mr. Gokhale determined that Kroger would realize [REDACTED] in cognizable
22 administrative labor efficiencies—that is, scale efficiencies achieved from combining the

23 _____
24 ⁴⁶⁸ Tr. (Gokhale) 3112:24–3122:14.

⁴⁶⁹ Tr. (Gokhale) 3057:11–14.

⁴⁷⁰ *See, e.g.*, Tr. (Gokhale) 3111:21–23, 3112:15–17, 3113:11–14.

⁴⁷¹ Tr. (Gokhale) 3114:22–3114:4, 3118:16–3119:5.

⁴⁷² Tr. (Maharooof (Kroger)) 3009:6–18, 3010:13–3011:1.

⁴⁷³ Tr. (Gokhale) 3118:18–25.

⁴⁷⁴ DDX 25, at 3; Tr. (Gokhale) 3089:16–21; *see also* Tr. (Gokhale) 3089:22–3092:7.

⁴⁷⁵ Tr. (Gokhale) 3086:4–13.

1 companies' administrative headcount—and [REDACTED] in cognizable fuel sourcing
2 efficiencies.⁴⁷⁶

3 204. On the revenue side, Mr. Gokhale determined that [REDACTED] in revenue from
4 alternative, non-grocery profit streams was merger-specific and verified.⁴⁷⁷ Kroger has 20
5 years of data science capabilities, which enable CPGs to list ads or incentives on their websites
6 or apps and provide better data insights into customers, which in turn generates incremental,
7 non-grocery revenue for Kroger.⁴⁷⁸ Albertsons launched a media initiative in 2022, replacing
8 one launched just four years prior in 2018. Albertsons is therefore “much further behind”
9 Kroger in its retail media operations.⁴⁷⁹ Combining the companies will generate incremental
10 non-grocery revenue by bringing Albertsons' data onto Kroger's platform.⁴⁸⁰

11 205. The State implied that the claimed efficiencies are not “merger-specific”
12 because it is hypothetically possible for Kroger or Albertsons to obtain some of those
13 efficiencies without the merger, such as by negotiating most-favored nation clauses or making
14 greater investments into retail media.⁴⁸¹ The State's conjecture is incorrect: The State offered
15 no evidence that the efficiencies validated by Mr. Gokhale could be recognized by either firm
16 absent substantial investment of time and money beyond that required by the merger.⁴⁸²

17 206. Moreover, the State's suggestion that some of the parties' supplier contracts
18 contain most-favored nation clauses is without support;⁴⁸³ there is no evidence in the record
19 that the parties' agreements with suppliers currently contain such clauses, or that suppliers
20 would be willing to offer such clauses.⁴⁸⁴

21
22
23 ⁴⁷⁶ DDX 25 at 3; Tr. (Gokhale) 3089:16–21; *see also* Tr. (Gokhale) 3089:22–3092:7.

24 ⁴⁷⁷ DDX 25 at 3; *see also* Tr. (Gokhale) 3094:7–3095:20.

25 ⁴⁷⁸ Tr. (Gokhale) 3094:15–24.

26 ⁴⁷⁹ Tr. (Gokhale) 3094:25–3095:6.

⁴⁸⁰ Tr. (Gokhale) 3095:7–15.

⁴⁸¹ Tr. (Gokhale) 3139:21–25, 3145:22–3147:16.

⁴⁸² *See generally* Tr. (Gokhale) 3138:18–3150:9.

⁴⁸³ Tr. (Gokhale) 3138:22–3129:25.

⁴⁸⁴ Tr. (Gokhale) 3138:22–3129:25.

1 207. As Mr. Gokhale explained, his conclusions regarding the efficiencies are the
2 same under the 2010 Merger Guidelines and the 2023 Merger Guidelines.⁴⁸⁵

3 208. The State offered no expert testimony in opposition to Mr. Gokhale.

4 **V. The State’s Proposed Market**

5 209. The State did not support its proposed “supermarkets” market in “city areas”
6 with evidence of real world competition or data.

7 210. Dr. Dua’s product market for “supermarkets” consists of “supermarkets” and
8 “supercenters” that have more than 20,000 square foot of selling space and that on average sell
9 more than \$5 million in groceries annually.

10 211. Dr. Dua’s geographic market for “city areas” was based on Dr. Dua’s subjective
11 assessment of “supermarket clusters,” as well as the locations of features like city halls and
12 highways.

13 212. The State and Dr. Dua did not establish either the product or geographic
14 dimension of the proposed market.

15 **A. Product Market**

16 213. Dr. Dua’s product market for “supermarkets” is not supported by evidence of
17 reasonable interchangeability or evidence of substitution.

18 **1. Reasonable Interchangeability Between Grocery Retailers**

19 214. Market definition focuses on substitution—that is, which competitors are
20 reasonably interchangeable substitutes for each of Defendants’ stores. By focusing on
21 substitution in local areas, each of Kroger and Albertsons’ “significant competitors” can be
22 defined.⁴⁸⁶ But many grocery retailers the State excludes from its proposed market are
23 reasonably interchangeable with “supermarkets,” and consumers readily substitute among
24 them.

25
26 _____
⁴⁸⁵ Tr. (Gokhale) 3049:23–25, 3050:15–3052:3.

⁴⁸⁶ Tr. (Israel) 3221:5–17.

1 215. Dr. Dua’s market excludes competitors that allow for a “full shop” of groceries
2 and that meet the objective criteria Dr. Dua outlines. Customers can do “full shops” at
3 numerous retailers excluded from Dr. Dua’s market, including Whole Foods,⁴⁸⁷ Trader Joe’s,⁴⁸⁸
4 Costco,⁴⁸⁹ and Target.⁴⁹⁰ And with the exception of Trader Joe’s, all of these stores have at
5 least 20,000 square feet of selling space. In fact, as Dr. Dua admitted, a Seattle customer could
6 find a broad range of everyday grocery products at the Target just up the street from the
7 courthouse.⁴⁹¹

8 216. As set forth above, FOF ¶¶ 36–94, testimony and ordinary course documents
9 show that traditional supermarkets; club stores; premium, natural, and organic stores; value,
10 dollar, and ethnic stores; and e-commerce vendors consider grocery retailers of all formats to
11 be competitors.⁴⁹² The State’s own witnesses recognized that they compete with retailers
12 excluded from the State’s market.⁴⁹³ As Walmart explained, “anyone that offers similar
13 products or categories” is a competitor.⁴⁹⁴ Witnesses from Costco, Whole Foods, Amazon, and
14 Rosauers uniformly testified to the same.⁴⁹⁵

15 217. Rather than relying on “one-stop shopping,” consumers divide their grocery
16 dollars among different grocery retailers and formats.⁴⁹⁶ “[M]ore than 90 percent of shoppers
17 go to . . . at least two . . . different stores in a month.”⁴⁹⁷ Indeed, Kroger and Albertsons face
18

19 _____
20 ⁴⁸⁷ Tr. (Dua) 1657–58.

⁴⁸⁸ Tr. (Dua) 1659.

⁴⁸⁹ Tr. (Dua) 1659–60.

⁴⁹⁰ Tr. (Dua) 1662–63.

⁴⁹¹ Tr. (Dua) 1662–63.

⁴⁹² See, e.g., DX 0048, at R466; DX 0089, at R641–45; DX 0122, at R1018–021; DX 0129, at R1464; DX 1134, at R13890; DX 2213, at R38397–R38411.

⁴⁹³ See, e.g., Tr. (George (Costco)) 2289:14–15, 2289:25–2290:9, 2297:2–5, 2320:23–2321:2 (explaining that Costco competes with grocery retailers like Defendants); Tr. (Tucker (WinCo)) 2370:23–2372:14 (explaining that WinCo’s competitors include Costco, Sam’s Club, Whole Foods, Sprouts, Aldi, Trader Joe’s, and Amazon).

⁴⁹⁴ Tr. (Lieberman (Walmart)) 2429: 13–2430 (“We would consider anyone that offers similar products or categories as a competitor within the local market to one of our brick-and-mortar or online stores.”)

⁴⁹⁵ Tr. (Heyworth (Amazon)) 3447:18–5; Tr. (Rigsbee (Rosauers)) 2416:12–18; Tr. (Oblisk (Costco)) 2395:3–23.

⁴⁹⁶ Tr. (Cloward (Albertsons)) 3031:7–23; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2489:18–2491:14; DX 90, at R646 (describing promotion to fight Costco leakage).

⁴⁹⁷ Tr. (Israel) 3240:4–10.

1 leakage from competitors like Costco.⁴⁹⁸

2 218. Further, share of wallet data show that many consumers are buying the exact
3 same categories of products across a range of retailers.⁴⁹⁹ This data confirms that customers
4 shop at a variety of grocery retailer formats and can be attracted to different retailers by price,
5 quality, or other differentiating factors.⁵⁰⁰

6 219. The State argued that “share of wallet” is not a proxy for market share and cannot
7 necessarily predict reasonable interchangeability, because various retailer formats may be
8 complements to one another rather than competitors.⁵⁰¹ But while grocery retailers provide
9 differentiated offerings—different sized products, different brands, or distinct services, for
10 example—those differentiated offerings are all ways in which these retailers are competing with
11 one another, not reasons to exclude relevant competitors from the market.⁵⁰² For example,
12 Costco tries to attract customers by offering better prices on wholesale or bulk products, like
13 large bottles of soy sauce.⁵⁰³ When a customer buys a bottle of soy sauce from Costco (of any
14 size), that is a purchase that could have been made at a Kroger, Albertsons, Walmart, Whole
15 Foods, Trader Joe’s, or other retail format.⁵⁰⁴ That is why Kroger, Albertsons, and many other
16 firms rely on share of wallet data in the ordinary course of business to assess competition and
17 their business strategy.⁵⁰⁵ Plainly, these sophisticated firms believe there is some value from
18 this data in assessing competition.

19
20
21 ⁴⁹⁸ Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1853:9–12.

22 ⁴⁹⁹ Tr. (Israel) 3343:8–13.

23 ⁵⁰⁰ Tr. (Welsh) 1053:18–1054:1.

24 ⁵⁰¹ Tr. (Israel) 3343:8–13.

25 ⁵⁰² Tr. (Israel) 3224:5–3226:12; Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2510:11–2513:23 (describing Kroger’s go-to market
26 strategy, which “articulates what the key differentiators” are between Kroger and competitors, such as Trader Joes
and Walmart).

⁵⁰³ Tr. (State’s Opening) 232:23–7.

⁵⁰⁴ Tr. (McMullen (Kroger)) 1294:3–6.

⁵⁰⁵ DX0011, at R115, R135, R153; DX2213, at R38404; DX1290, at R16911, R16921, R16928; Tr. (Israel)
3239:9–3240:3; Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1383:10–15; Tr. (Sanakran (Albertsons)) 1384:22–24 (“Q. And does
ALDI take share of wallet from Albertsons in the areas where it does currently operate? A. Absolutely.”); Tr.
(Kinney (Albertsons)) 1842:2–12; Tr. (Maharoor (Kroger)) 3023:17–23; Tr. (Aitken) 2490:14–16.

1 **2. Substitution and Diversion**

2 220. Reasonably interchangeable competitors are defined by demand-side
3 substitution.⁵⁰⁶ Specifically, economists look at whether customers would substitute to other
4 firms in response to an increase in price or a reduction in quality at the target firm.⁵⁰⁷

5 221. Dr. Israel offered an analysis of substitution and diversion using an
6 industry-specific, peer-reviewed model that accounts for thousands of data points. That model
7 showed that there is significant diversion among retailers both within and outside of the State’s
8 proposed “supermarkets” market.

9 222. Dr. Dua, by contrast, relied on isolated events, divorced from context, that did
10 not actually measure diversion among stores. His analysis was unreliable and unpersuasive.

11 **a. Dr. Israel’s EGK Diversion Analysis**

12 223. To measure diversion, Defendants’ economic expert, Dr. Israel, used a grocery
13 industry-specific, peer-reviewed model (“EGK model”) that enables the estimation of store-
14 level diversion for each of the focal stores.⁵⁰⁸

15 224. The EGK model takes data across all types of grocery retailers, key
16 characteristics of each of those stores, and local customer demographic data to model store-level
17 diversion ratios.⁵⁰⁹ The model produces store-level diversion ratios designed to answer the
18 question: “If Kroger attempted to increase price or reduce quality/service after the merger,
19 where would shoppers turn to buy **some or all of** their groceries.”⁵¹⁰

20 225. Dr. Israel’s EGK diversion ratios show substantial cross-format competition.⁵¹¹
21 In the aggregate, there is significant diversion to Costco, Target, Whole Foods, and others in
22 Washington, often more than there is to competitors in the State’s market. For example, in
23

24 ⁵⁰⁶ Tr. (Israel) 3221:18–20 (“Economists define close competitors by substitution, demand side substitution”).

25 ⁵⁰⁷ Tr. (Israel) 3221:22–3222:12 (“[T]he idea is that shoppers are shifting some or all of their spending to other
26 stores because they’re not as satisfied with that store as they were before.”).

⁵⁰⁸ Tr. (Israel) 3224:9–3225:25.

⁵⁰⁹ Tr. (Israel) 3224:9–3225:25.

⁵¹⁰ DDX 26, at 24; Tr. (Israel) 3321:22–3222:7.

⁵¹¹ Tr. (Israel) 3235:23–3236:1.

1 Washington, Kroger's aggregate diversion ratio to Walmart (in the State's market) is 9.5%, but
2 its aggregate diversion ratio to Costco (outside the market) is 13.9%.⁵¹² As another example,
3 Albertsons' diversion ratio to Fred Meyer (in the market) is lower than the aggregate diversion
4 ratio to Costco (outside the market), and Kroger's aggregate diversion ratio to Haggen (in the
5 market) is smaller than Trader Joe's (outside of the market).⁵¹³ Similarly, Kroger's aggregate
6 diversion ratio to Target (outside of the market) is larger than that of WinCo (in the market).⁵¹⁴

7 226. The EGK model is a peer-reviewed model developed by independent
8 economists with no stake in this litigation.⁵¹⁵ Other than himself, Dr. Dua could not identify a
9 single critic of the EGK model.⁵¹⁶

10 227. Dr. Dua argued that Dr. Israel's EGK diversion analysis is unreliable because it
11 does not actually measure substitution between stores and it does not rely on data about where
12 customers actually shop.⁵¹⁷ This critique is misguided: The EGK Model actually measures
13 diversion and, unlike Dr. Dua's analysis, controls for myriad "real-world" considerations—
14 demographics, store characteristics, and the like.⁵¹⁸ As set forth below, Dr. Dua's diversion
15 analysis did not accurately measure diversion and did not control for these other factors.

16 228. Dr. Dua further criticized the EGK model for finding approximately 30%
17 diversion to the "outside good"—that is, to stores outside of the set directly measured by the
18 EGK Model—but offered no reliable evidence showing why a 30% diversion to the outside
19 good would be inappropriate.⁵¹⁹ As Dr. Israel explained, the outside good here can include (1)
20 online purchases, (2) purchases made at stores more than 15 miles away, (3) purchases made at
21
22

23 _____
24 ⁵¹² Tr. (Israel) 3236:2–14. The actual diversion ratio for any given store will vary.

25 ⁵¹³ Tr. (Israel) 3236:18–3237:11.

26 ⁵¹⁴ Tr. (Israel) 3237:7–15.

⁵¹⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3223:4–25, 3225:6–25.

⁵¹⁶ Tr. (Dua) 3533:20–3534:18.

⁵¹⁷ Tr. (Dua) 3476:19–3477:9.

⁵¹⁸ Tr. (Israel) 3225:6–25.

⁵¹⁹ Tr. (Israel) 3228:21–3229:7.

1 certain store formats (e.g., dollar stores), and (4) reduced spending that is not diverted to any
2 other firm.⁵²⁰ It is far from implausible that those categories would add up to ~30%.⁵²¹

3 229. The State also cross-examined Dr. Israel on certain updates he made to the EGK
4 model in order to improve it and properly calibrate it for this case,⁵²² but neither the State nor
5 Dr. Dua ever actually identified any issue with Dr. Israel's adjustments to the EGK model.

6 **b. Dr. Dua's Diversion Analysis**

7 230. Dr. Dua failed to accurately or reliably measure diversion. Dr. Dua's anecdotal
8 analyses are unreliable and fail to support his conclusions on diversion.

9 231. As a threshold matter, Dr. Dua's diversion analysis failed to make any attempt
10 to measure or quantify the actual diversion of customers to firms outside of the proposed
11 markets. Dr. Dua artificially limited diversion to stores outside of his market in one of two
12 ways: (1) under his "loyalty card" method, he allowed only a flat 10% diversion to non-
13 supermarkets in every city area; and (2) under his "ADR share-based method" he allowed no
14 diversion to stores outside his city areas.⁵²³ Dr. Dua's arbitrary cap on sales to stores outside
15 his markets renders his entire analysis unreliable.⁵²⁴

16 232. Dr. Dua's diversion analyses also assumed diversion would be proportional to
17 market share—an assumption for which he offered no economic justification.⁵²⁵ To compute
18 market share, Dr. Dua took "statewide supermarket sales and parse[d] it out by population" and
19 "just add[ed] 10 percent to it to account for non-supermarkets."⁵²⁶ Dr. Israel found that this
20 approach did not meaningfully estimate true market share and would not apply to any real-
21
22
23

24 ⁵²⁰ Tr. (Israel) 3229:19–3230:15.

25 ⁵²¹ Tr. (Israel) 3229:8–18, 3230:16–23.

26 ⁵²² Tr. (Israel) 3368:5–11.

⁵²³ Tr. (Dua) 1697:19–25.

⁵²⁴ Tr. (Israel) 3271:11–3272:1.

⁵²⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3292:21–25.

⁵²⁶ Tr. (Israel) 3292:25–3293:10.

1 world local markets.⁵²⁷ Because it relies solely on rough measures of market share, Dr. Dua's
2 analysis "[i]s not really measuring diversion."⁵²⁸

3 233. Rather than using the grocery industry-specific EGK model, Dr. Dua relied on
4 a series of unreliable "natural experiments."⁵²⁹ Each of Dr. Dua's cherry-picked event studies
5 is unreliable, provides no support for his assumptions, and is uninformative about the likely
6 diversion in Dr. Dua's city areas.

7 234. First, Dr. Dua purported to analyze the impact of two QFC store closures that
8 occurred in the Seattle area.⁵³⁰ Dr. Dua acknowledged that Dr. Israel's diversion analysis relied
9 on vastly more store data than two store closures.⁵³¹ On the other hand, Dr. Dua's study of
10 these two QFC stores is purely anecdotal, and the conclusions that he draws from the study are
11 not generalizable or representative of diversion in any other areas. Dr. Dua's effort to derive
12 diversion data from two store closures is not reliable.

13 235. Second, Dr. Dua attempted to support his diversion analysis by discussing a 10-
14 day labor strike that occurred in King Soopers stores in Colorado.⁵³² Setting aside that these
15 Colorado stores are being divested as part of this transaction, Dr. Dua conceded that his analysis
16 failed to control for the fact that striking workers were specifically encouraging customers to
17 shop at Albertsons' stores.⁵³³ The strike data therefore does not inform where shoppers would
18 turn to in the event of a price increase *without* specific urging by striking workers. More
19 broadly, Dr. Dua's reliance on the extremely short duration of the strike is not probative of what
20 market participants would do on a *non-transitory* basis following the merger.⁵³⁴

21
22
23 _____
24 ⁵²⁷ Tr. (Israel) 3292:21–3293:15.

25 ⁵²⁸ Tr. (Israel) 3292:21–3293:15.

26 ⁵²⁹ Tr. (Dua) 1604:18–1605:1, 1624:17–1625:1, 1776:6–15.

⁵³⁰ Tr. (Dua) 3520:5–15.

⁵³¹ Tr. (Dua) 3521:1–8; Tr. (Israel) 3224:11–3225:4.

⁵³² Tr. (Dua) 1626:13–20.

⁵³³ Tr. (Dua) 3521:15–21.

⁵³⁴ Tr. (Israel) 3280:1–10.

1 236. Third, Dr. Dua relied on an Albertsons analysis of the hypothetical closure of 14
2 stores.⁵³⁵ Albertsons' analysis did not measure diversion; it predicted diversion to other stores,
3 primarily to forecast the volume of sales that Albertsons would recapture at its other stores if
4 that store in question closed.⁵³⁶ In the real world, only two of these 14 stores actually closed.⁵³⁷
5 Dr. Dua further gerrymandered this analysis by excluding two stores that he considered
6 "outliers" because they showed diversion to Trader Joe's and Target stores that Dr. Dua
7 considered too high—i.e., they did not support his market.⁵³⁸

8 237. Fourth, Dr. Dua relied on a study of Albertsons' spreadsheets that analyzed the
9 impact of competitor entry within 1 mile of Albertsons' stores.⁵³⁹ While the data had
10 information on entries out to five miles, Dr. Dua limited his analysis to competitor openings
11 within only one mile, which is uninformative about diversion because the vast majority of
12 overlapped stores between Kroger and Albertsons within one mile are being divested.⁵⁴⁰
13 Beyond one mile, the data shows no effect of entry for nearly any store format.⁵⁴¹ Dr. Dua's
14 analysis also failed to control for factors that could skew his results, including the possibility
15 that a new competitor entered the market because the market was booming.⁵⁴²

16 238. Finally, Dr. Dua's analysis of diversion based on Defendants' loyalty card data
17 was unreliable. Dr. Dua did not analyze loyalty card data from other grocery retailers; instead,
18 he focused solely on loyalty card information from Kroger and Albertsons, which provides no
19 information about diversion to other retailers.⁵⁴³ The purpose of a diversion analysis is in large
20 part to measure the amount of substitution to firms *other* than those already in the candidate
21
22

23 ⁵³⁵ Tr. (Dua) 1653:18–1654:2.

24 ⁵³⁶ Tr. (Israel) 3273:20–3274:8.

25 ⁵³⁷ Tr. (Dua) 1657:13–16.

26 ⁵³⁸ Tr. (Dua) 1654:3–1656:17.

⁵³⁹ Tr. (Israel) 3277:4–3278:3.

⁵⁴⁰ Tr. (Israel) 3277:4–3278:3.

⁵⁴¹ Tr. (Israel) 3277:4–3278:3.

⁵⁴² Tr. (Israel) 3277:4–3278:3.

⁵⁴³ Tr. (Dua) 1697:11–14.

1 market; Dr. Dua's failure to assess that question renders his analysis of loyalty card data
2 unreliable.

3 **B. Geographic Market**

4 239. The State and Dr. Dua likewise failed to properly define a relevant geographic
5 market.

6 240. Dr. Dua's geographic analysis relies on arbitrary line-drawing he performed
7 himself based on features like the locations of "city centers," city boundaries, city halls,
8 highways, rivers, or zip code boundaries.⁵⁴⁴

9 241. Substitution does not depend on those kind of artificial barriers.⁵⁴⁵ There is no
10 evidence that customers make shopping decisions based on these factors, and Dr. Dua even
11 acknowledged that using these factors sometimes "artificially cut off markets."⁵⁴⁶ Customers
12 do not make shopping decisions based on their zip code or the location of city hall.

13 242. Geographic markets should be developed using economic tools, not by simply
14 hand-drawing a map based on intuition about where competitive boundaries ought to lie.⁵⁴⁷ Dr.
15 Israel used the EGK model to avoid "defin[ing] markets ex ante"—as Dr. Dua did—and instead
16 "capture the substitution patterns" of the stores.⁵⁴⁸ Using substitution data and patterns obviates
17 the need to draw arbitrary lines, and instead allows substitution to be measured by where
18 customers actually shop for groceries.⁵⁴⁹

19
20 _____
21 ⁵⁴⁴ Tr. (Israel) 3243:14–3245:6.

22 ⁵⁴⁵ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2494:15–22; Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 656:16–657:18.

23 ⁵⁴⁶ Tr. (Dua) 1726:8–10 ("[Y]ou artificially cut off markets in between clusters of stores, right? A. Yeah.
24 Sometimes that can happen.").

25 ⁵⁴⁷ Tr. (Israel) 3227:20–3228:7.

26 ⁵⁴⁸ Tr. (Israel) 3223:4–3224:8.

⁵⁴⁹ Tr. (Israel) 3227:2–19. *See also* Tr. (Dua) 1724:10–1725:3 ("To be clear, not a single grocer has come into this court or given a deposition and said that they define their markets by zip code, right? A. I don't think a single grocer for -- in the ordinary course, define relevant and address markets. That's not what their work is. Q. But they do define where their markets are, who their customers are, where their competition is, right. They do that every single day? A. Yes. All competitors across industries always think about who is their closest competitor, who is their more distant competitor, how to adjust their reactions to them. That's correct. Q. And nowhere in this record do they say that zip codes are important to their analysis, do they? A. I don't know if they say that or not, but, yeah, it's possible -- Q. All right. A. -- that they don't say zip code is important.").

1 243. Dr. Dua's geographic line-drawing exercise fails to account for the fact that
2 Walmart and Costco draw customers from much farther distances than Kroger or Albertsons,
3 as shown by the EGK analysis.⁵⁵⁰ Limiting diversion to a city area or allowing limited diversion
4 to non-supermarkets outside the city areas fails to account for important competition from
5 Walmart, Costco, and other non-supermarkets just outside of city areas.⁵⁵¹ Dr. Dua himself
6 acknowledged that Walmart and Costco draw customers from longer distances,⁵⁵² but only Dr.
7 Israel's EGK method accounted for this.⁵⁵³

8 244. Dr. Dua's artificial city areas fail to capture reliable evidence of store-level
9 substitution. For example, the EGK model predicts that 95% of diversion from Safeway #1297
10 in Dr. Dua's Edmonds city area would be to stores outside of the city area.⁵⁵⁴ Likewise, Dr.
11 Israel's EGK analysis shows that 88% of sales diverted from Safeway #3305 would go to stores,
12 like Costco and Walmart, outside of the city area.⁵⁵⁵

13 245. In rebuttal, Dr. Dua merely claimed that Dr. Israel's diversion statistics "do not
14 make sense," but he provided no justification for his artificial limitations on diversion to his
15 city areas or to non-supermarkets.⁵⁵⁶

16 **C. Hypothetical Monopolist Test ("HMT")**

17 246. To test his market definition, Dr. Dua performed a flawed hypothetical
18 monopolist test ("HMT"). Dr. Dua's analysis suffers from at least five fatal flaws.

21 ⁵⁵⁰ DDX 26, at 40; Tr. (Israel) 3246:24–3248:21.

22 ⁵⁵¹ Tr. (Israel) 3228:14–19; Tr. (Sankaran (Albertsons)) 1453:11–14 ("Q. And is it fair to say that people will drive
23 further for a Walmart than they would a QFC or an Albertsons? A. Absolutely. There's -- because -- because of
24 the price benefit that people get, they will drive further, for sure."); Tr. (Kinney (Albertsons)) 1997:5–12 ("Q. Ms.
25 Kinney, the question: Have you ever studied any consumer data showing how far customers drive to visit club
26 stores? A: I believe research has shown that consumers are willing to drive further to go to other non- -- you know,
non-neighborhood markets. They will drive further to go to a Costco or Walmart because of the value or the
offering they believe they can offer.").

25 ⁵⁵² Tr. (Dua) 1711:13–16.

26 ⁵⁵³ Tr. (Israel) 3228:8–20.

⁵⁵⁴ Tr. (Israel) 3250:4–3252:19.

⁵⁵⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3249:17–3250, 3252:20–3253:8.

⁵⁵⁶ Tr. (Dua) 3487:4–3489:11, 3569:14–3573:2.

1 247. First, Dr. Dua incorrectly assumed that a hypothetical monopolist could raise
2 prices in all of its stores without increasing diversion to stores outside of his defined city
3 areas.⁵⁵⁷ Importantly, the core function of an HMT is to determine whether there is sufficient
4 substitution to prevent a hypothetical monopolist from profitably raising prices.⁵⁵⁸ But rather
5 than analyzing the available economic data to calculate substitution, Dr. Dua simply assumed
6 there was no substitution to any stores located outside his city areas and no substitution to
7 non-supermarket formats of more than 10%.⁵⁵⁹ Dr. Dua’s deliberate choice to *assume* rather
8 than *measure* the actual level of substitution is not a sound economic methodology.⁵⁶⁰

9 248. Second, Dr. Dua used a price increase threshold that was too low to accurately
10 test whether a hypothetical monopolist would find it optimal to raise prices. Under the 2010
11 and 2023 Merger Guidelines, an HMT must generally evaluate whether a small price increase
12 of 5% would be “profit maximizing” for a hypothetical monopolist.⁵⁶¹ Dr. Dua, however,
13 evaluated whether a 5% price increase would allow the merging firm to break even, not whether
14 it would be profit maximizing to raise prices.⁵⁶² In doing so, Dr. Dua departed from the Merger
15 Guidelines and well-accepted economic and antitrust methodology.⁵⁶³

16 249. Third, Dr. Dua’s HMT analysis relied on artificially high gross margins that do
17 not accurately reflect all the relevant costs that would increase if sales increased. For example,
18 by relying on gross margins—rather than variable margins—Dr. Dua excluded many relevant
19 costs (such as labor, supply, and credit card fee costs) that vary with the quantity of products
20 sold.⁵⁶⁴ Dr. Dua agreed that the correct margin measure should cover variable costs, but he
21 nonetheless used gross margins,⁵⁶⁵ which Kroger executives testified fail to capture the
22

23 ⁵⁵⁷ Tr. (Israel) 3266:1–7.

24 ⁵⁵⁸ Tr. (Israel) 3265:8–13.

25 ⁵⁵⁹ Tr. (Israel) 3266:1–7, 3265:16–25.

26 ⁵⁶⁰ Tr. (Israel) 3266:5–9, 3268:24–3269:2.

⁵⁶¹ Tr. (Israel) 3267:23–3268:2.

⁵⁶² Tr. (Israel) 3268:3–11.

⁵⁶³ Tr. (Israel) 3268:16–3269:2.

⁵⁶⁴ Tr. (Israel) 3267:2–10.

⁵⁶⁵ Tr. (Dua) 1700:14–23.

1 company's variable costs.⁵⁶⁶ Kroger's documents confirm that Kroger uses variable margins
2 in the ordinary course of its business.⁵⁶⁷ Kroger executives also testified that Kroger considers
3 variable costs, such as labor and transportation, when making pricing decisions.⁵⁶⁸ For
4 example, Kroger's Senior Director of Pricing Strategy and Execution Andy Groff testified that
5 Kroger created price zones in both Seattle and Western Colorado to account for the higher
6 variable costs—particularly labor costs—in those areas.⁵⁶⁹ By improperly relying on gross
7 margins, Dr. Dua's HMT analysis again overstated the profitability of a price increase.⁵⁷⁰

8 250. Finally, Dr. Dua incorrectly assumed that if one store in his city area passes the
9 HMT, then all other stores within the city area would also pass the HMT.⁵⁷¹ This assumption
10 fails to quantify or evaluate the reality of whether a price increase would actually weaken those
11 stores through lost sales from customers who substitute to other grocery retailers.⁵⁷²

12 251. Dr. Dua attempted to bolster his flawed HMT analysis by running what he called
13 a "real-life version" of an HMT.⁵⁷³ Dr. Dua looked at Kroger's margins in an eight-store "no /
14 low comp zone" in Colorado where Kroger raised prices a small amount.⁵⁷⁴ As a threshold
15 matter, Dr. Dua's analysis of this price zone in Colorado is irrelevant to this case: the "fact that
16 there was a price increase on eight stores in Colorado, where he hasn't even defined that as a
17 geographic market, tells you nothing about his geographic markets" in Washington.⁵⁷⁵ Mr.
18 Groff confirmed that there are no "low / no comp" zones in Washington.⁵⁷⁶

19 252. Dr. Dua did not run an HMT to analyze whether the Colorado mountain zones
20 were properly defined markets. Dr. Dua focused exclusively on Kroger's pricing decisions, but
21

22 ⁵⁶⁶ Tr. (Maharoorf (Kroger)) 2978:23–2799:5, 2987:18–2988:12.

23 ⁵⁶⁷ DX 2565, at R46182; *see also* DX 2640, at R48821.

24 ⁵⁶⁸ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 660:1–25.

25 ⁵⁶⁹ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 657:19–658:21; 659:2–16.

26 ⁵⁷⁰ Tr. (Israel) 3267:6–10.

⁵⁷¹ Tr. (Israel) 3269:16–25, 3270:3–13.

⁵⁷² Tr. (Israel) 3269:16–25.

⁵⁷³ Tr. (Dua) 1605:13–25.

⁵⁷⁴ Tr. (Dua) 1604:16–1605:1.

⁵⁷⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3262:10–17.

⁵⁷⁶ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 659:21–25.

1 made no effort to analyze or control for Kroger's rising operational costs or the prices charged
2 by other nearby grocery retailers, such as Costco.⁵⁷⁷ As a result, Dr. Dua did not actually know
3 whether Kroger raised its prices relative to other competitors, or whether costs were going up
4 in the region. But Mr. Groff testified that labor and transportation costs *were* rising in the area
5 and that prices were only increased to "cover those additional operational costs."⁵⁷⁸ Moreover,
6 Mr. Groff confirmed that none of the Colorado "no comp" zones that Dr. Dua examined exist
7 in Washington.⁵⁷⁹ And even setting these failures aside, Dr. Israel testified that the "no comp"
8 zone analysis could not support Dr. Dua's proposed markets because the zones were not isolated
9 to a single supermarket and thus could not be reliably used to estimate diversions.⁵⁸⁰

10 253. Taken together, these methodological errors and unsupported assumptions—
11 which Dr. Dua never corrected—confirm that Dr. Dua's HMT analysis and conclusions are
12 unreliable.⁵⁸¹

13 254. After correcting for all the key flaws in Dr. Dua's analysis, Dr. Israel found that
14 Dr. Dua's markets overwhelmingly failed the HMT.⁵⁸²

15 **D. Dr. Dua's "Sensitivities"**

16 255. Dr. Dua purported to support his methodology by running certain "sensitivities"
17 on the product and geographic markets. Those efforts to rehabilitate his deficient markets fail.

18 256. As Dr. Israel pointed out, Dr. Dua never actually tested whether any of these
19 "sensitivities" were cognizable antitrust markets.⁵⁸³ Except for metropolitan statistical areas
20 (which Dr. Dua admitted are not a relevant antitrust market⁵⁸⁴), Dr. Dua did not run an HMT to
21
22

23 _____
24 ⁵⁷⁷ Tr. (Dua) 1706:9–25, 3524:19–23.

25 ⁵⁷⁸ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 657:23–659:1.

26 ⁵⁷⁹ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 659:21–25.

⁵⁸⁰ Tr. (Israel) 3262:18–3263:24.

⁵⁸¹ Tr. (Israel) 3271:12–3272:8.

⁵⁸² Tr. (Israel) 3260:5–9.

⁵⁸³ Tr. (Israel) 3254:11–3256:1.

⁵⁸⁴ Tr. (Dua) 1693:4–8.

1 test the validity of any of these sensitivities. “[M]arket shares don’t mean anything if you
2 haven’t defined a market.”⁵⁸⁵

3 257. Dr. Dua’s sensitivities thus do not solve the problem of his arbitrary product or
4 geographic markets. As to product markets, the State argues that the “Supermarkets Plus” and
5 “Supermarkets + Costco” qualify as cognizable markets because under the so-called “narrowest
6 market principle,” if the “supermarkets” market passes the HMT, markets that include a broader
7 set of products will necessarily pass the HMT too.⁵⁸⁶ However, as Dr. Israel showed, the
8 “supermarkets” market fails the HMT. *See supra* FOF ¶¶ 255–58. Thus, any sensitivity on the
9 “supermarkets” product market cannot be said to automatically to pass the HMT.

10 258. The State’s geographic sensitivities fail too. Dr. Dua drew circles with a
11 three-mile or five-mile radius around Defendants’ stores, but he did not run an HMT to
12 determine whether these areas form a relevant market.⁵⁸⁷ Moreover, these circles were not
13 drawn based on substitution, where the customers are, or anything tied to local competition
14 around a specific store.⁵⁸⁸ Dr. Dua’s “sensitivities” for metropolitan statistical areas fare no
15 better. As Dr. Dua emphasizes, competition is local,⁵⁸⁹ so presuming that consumers would
16 drive across the entire Seattle MSA to get groceries is implausible. In short, Dr. Dua’s
17 geographic “sensitivities” simply substitute one arbitrary geographic cutoff for another.⁵⁹⁰

18 **VI. Competitive Effects**

19 259. Separate from market definition and the resulting market shares, the parties’
20 economists also analyzed the likely competitive effects from the merger using a variety of
21 economic tools.

24 ⁵⁸⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3254:12–22.

25 ⁵⁸⁶ Tr. (Dua) 1576:24–1577:6.

26 ⁵⁸⁷ Tr. (Dua) 1732:1–3.

⁵⁸⁸ Tr. (Israel) 3255:2–8.

⁵⁸⁹ Tr. (Dua) 1557:3–7.

⁵⁹⁰ Tr. (Israel) 3244:8–3245:6, 3260:22–3261:4.

1 **A. Failure to Account for the Divestiture**

2 260. Any competitive effects analysis must account for the “transaction as it
3 stands.”⁵⁹¹ The transaction under review will not occur without the significant divestiture to
4 C&S.⁵⁹² Dr. Dua conceded that there is no possibility that Kroger will own all of Albertsons’
5 stores post-merger, because the divestiture is part of the transaction, and that his non-divestiture
6 analyses evaluate a post-merger world that simply will not exist.⁵⁹³ And Dr. Dua further
7 conceded that Kroger is divesting entire divisions, such as QFC, as part of the transaction.⁵⁹⁴
8 Analyzing the transaction without the divestiture thus ignores the business, economic, and
9 competitive realities of the merger.⁵⁹⁵

10 261. The State has criticized Dr. Israel and Defendants for assuming a “perfect”
11 divestiture. That is not a fair characterization. There is always the possibility that changes in
12 a how a store is operated will affect the prospective competitive impact of that store. But that
13 is true for *all* stores, not just those that are being divested.⁵⁹⁶ In that sense, Dr. Dua’s models
14 could be equally criticized for assuming “perfect” competition by *Kroger* post-merger. Neither
15 criticism is fair—merger economic analysis must account for the existing data and make the
16 best estimate for how the world will look in the future.⁵⁹⁷

17 262. The only purported economic analysis Dr. Dua offered related to the divestiture
18 was a “retrospective” analysis on other divestitures and C&S’s past history.⁵⁹⁸ But Dr. Dua’s
19 analysis failed to compare those past events to this divestiture or make any attempt to quantify
20 the vast amounts of available information related to this divestiture.⁵⁹⁹ In fact, Dr. Dua
21 disclaimed the need to analyze information about this divestiture because it was “not

22 _____
⁵⁹¹ Tr. (Israel) 3195:22–3196:13.

23 ⁵⁹² Tr. (Cosset (Kroger)) 2621:2–7 (“The merger agreement contemplates the need and creates parameters around
24 the need for that divestiture.”).

⁵⁹³ Tr. (Dua) 1733:13–15, 1744:2–16.

⁵⁹⁴ Tr. (Dua) 1732:19–24.

25 ⁵⁹⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3195:22–3196:13, 3197:3–12.

⁵⁹⁶ Tr. (Galante) 2737:20–25.

26 ⁵⁹⁷ Tr. (Israel) 3199:3–8.

⁵⁹⁸ Tr. (Dua) 1638:14–20.

⁵⁹⁹ Tr. (Dua) 1766:2–1768:21.

1 informative” and “not relevant” to his economic analysis.⁶⁰⁰ As a result, Dr. Dua’s retrospective
2 analysis is an unreliable method of examining the competitive effects of the divestiture.

3 263. With respect to his consideration of C&S’s prior history, Dr. Dua did not
4 undertake any examination of C&S’s *current* business strategy or plans, nor did he review or
5 analyze C&S’s deal model, to evaluate what economic motivations C&S has here.⁶⁰¹ Dr. Dua’s
6 failure to account for all of the available information makes his retrospective analysis
7 unreliable.⁶⁰² However, Dr. Dua did acknowledge that C&S’s prior experience would improve
8 the ability of C&S to successfully operate the divestiture stores.⁶⁰³

9 **B. Walmart Price Disciplining Power**

10 264. The merger is not likely to result in a substantial lessening of competition,
11 because Walmart disciplines Kroger’s prices and will continue to do so post-merger. Dr. Dua
12 conceded that a firm’s pricing strategy must be considered when running an economic
13 analysis.⁶⁰⁴ As the firm who will control pricing post-merger, Kroger’s pricing strategy is the
14 most germane to analyzing competitive effects.⁶⁰⁵

15 265. Kroger uses Walmart as the price target for nearly every pricing strategy in its
16 key pricing program. That is true for Fred Meyer (the only Kroger banner in Washington
17 Kroger is retaining)⁶⁰⁶ and true in Seattle (where there is no Walmart in the city limits).⁶⁰⁷
18 Given Kroger’s past business practices and economic incentives, Kroger is likely to adopt this
19 more aggressive price matching to Walmart at the acquired Albertsons stores.⁶⁰⁸

20 266. The data supports this testimony. Kroger’s price correlation to Walmart “is
21 nearly identical whether or not there’s an Albertsons present.”⁶⁰⁹ But “Albertsons’ correlation

22 _____
23 ⁶⁰⁰ Tr. (Dua) 1755:22–25.

24 ⁶⁰¹ Tr. (Israel) 3304:16–3305:4.

25 ⁶⁰² Tr. (Israel) 3197:3–12.

26 ⁶⁰³ Tr. (Dua) 1764:15–23.

⁶⁰⁴ Tr. (Dua) 3511:17–3512:8.

⁶⁰⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3219:19–3200:2.

⁶⁰⁶ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 559:18–560:11.

⁶⁰⁷ Tr. (Israel) 3206:24–3207:13.

⁶⁰⁸ Tr. (Israel) 3197:13–3200:21.

⁶⁰⁹ Tr. (Israel) 3212:17–3213:13.

1 is low[,] . . . lower than most stores” to Kroger.⁶¹⁰ And even for this low correlation, Dr. Israel
2 explained that all Kroger stores have some degree of correlation to Albertsons because the
3 companies both sell the same types of products, so the correlation is actually for “a given
4 product over time.”⁶¹¹ Hence, the data demonstrates that Kroger’s pricing is “laser focus[ed]
5 on Walmart, not on Albertsons.”⁶¹²

6 267. The State pointed to testimony regarding a “pilot” Kroger is planning to roll out
7 after the merger regarding pricing.⁶¹³ But that pilot is intended only to help Kroger calibrate
8 the exact pricing levels of Albertsons stores and get the most “bang for the buck” on its price
9 investments, not to decide on Kroger’s overall pricing strategy, which Kroger has already
10 settled on.⁶¹⁴

11 268. The State has emphasized that QFC in Washington has a different pricing
12 strategy today, instead primarily matching to the higher-priced Safeway.⁶¹⁵ But QFC is being
13 divested to C&S.⁶¹⁶ Additionally, even with this different pricing strategy, QFC remains 4–5%
14 less expensive than Safeway in Washington.⁶¹⁷

15 269. The State argues that Kroger will adopt a similar strategy at different, non-QFC
16 stores post-merger and will not adopt Walmart price checks at the acquired Albertsons stores
17 or stop price matching against Walmart altogether.⁶¹⁸ But Mr. Aitken confirmed that applying
18 the Walmart pricing strategy to the newly acquired Albertsons stores is “absolutely” important
19 for Kroger’s long-term success.⁶¹⁹ When asked whether it made sense for Kroger not to bring
20 Albertsons’ prices closer to Walmart, Mr. Aitken responded “absolutely not.”⁶²⁰ The State’s
21

22 ⁶¹⁰ Tr. (Israel) 3213:14–3214:6.

23 ⁶¹¹ Tr. (Israel) 3214:1–6.

24 ⁶¹² Tr. (Israel) 3213:14–25.

25 ⁶¹³ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2556:3–2557:17.

26 ⁶¹⁴ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2568:14–2569:9.

⁶¹⁵ Tr. (State Opening) 242:12–20; Tr (Israel) 3318:10–3320:9.

⁶¹⁶ Tr. (Israel) 3312:23–3313:4; Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 865:9–11.

⁶¹⁷ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 632:22–633:6.

⁶¹⁸ Tr. (Israel) 3317:15–3318:3.

⁶¹⁹ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2515:22–25.

⁶²⁰ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2518:8–2519:3.

1 concern of Kroger raising prices goes against Kroger’s focus on sacrificing “short-term profit
2 for long-term profit.”⁶²¹

3 270. High priced retailers will also limit the State’s concern of Kroger profit
4 maximization. Kroger has traditionally operated with Walmart as its primary benchmark and a
5 high priced retailer (sometimes Albertsons) as an upper guardrail.⁶²² Because Albertsons’
6 prices are consistently higher than Kroger’s, it is “very uncommon” for Albertsons’ prices to
7 affect Fred Meyer’s, as reflected in the data.⁶²³ Following the merger, C&S will likely fill
8 Albertsons’ “high priced retailer” role with its divestiture stores, including all but five of the
9 QFC stores.⁶²⁴ Dr. Israel concluded that he is not concerned with Kroger raising prices in the
10 absence of Albertsons as a high priced retailer, because “Albertsons is not an example of an
11 HPR that puts a lot of pressure on Kroger” due to the large price gap between the two
12 companies.⁶²⁵

13 **C. Albertsons’ Lack of Price Disciplining Power**

14 271. Because there are a large number of geographies today in which Kroger and
15 Albertsons do or do not compete, the real-world data actually allows the Court to assess the
16 extent to which the presence of an Albertsons results in lower prices at Kroger (or vice versa).⁶²⁶

17 272. The data shows that the presence of a nearby Albertsons has *no* effect on
18 Kroger’s prices. Dr. Israel ran a regression to determine whether prices are “higher for Kroger
19 where they [] face competition [from Albertsons] and where they don’t.”⁶²⁷ The analysis
20 measured gross margins between Kroger and Albertsons while accounting for variables such as
21 demand, total grocery sales in an area, local demographics, and time and price trends.⁶²⁸ The
22

23 _____
24 ⁶²¹ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2518:8–2519:3.

⁶²² Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 675:11–15.

⁶²³ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 672:21–673:2, 648:15–23, 681:13–16.

⁶²⁴ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 645:14–19, 649:3–7.

⁶²⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3211:4–21.

⁶²⁶ Tr. (Israel) 3218:9–14.

⁶²⁷ Tr. (Israel) 3217:7–19.

⁶²⁸ Tr. (Israel) 3217:7–19.

1 study found that “whether or not there’s an Albertsons store within three miles or multiple
2 Albertsons stores within three miles has no effect on those Kroger gross margins.”⁶²⁹

3 273. Dr. Israel also performed a similar regression to “test Kroger’s effect on
4 Albertsons’ pricing,” which found Albertsons stores were only marginally affected (~1%) by
5 nearby Kroger stores.⁶³⁰ When accounting for the fact that stores in close competition will be
6 divested, however, even this marginal effect on Albertsons’ prices disappears.⁶³¹

7 274. The State attempted to discredit this analysis by pointing out that the data
8 specific to Washington does not show statistically significant pricing differences regardless of
9 the number of competitors.⁶³² But as Dr. Israel explained, the absence of statistically significant
10 data in Washington is precisely why he used national pricing patterns.⁶³³ Moreover, a lack of
11 meaningful change based on the number of competitors is consistent with Kroger’s pricing
12 strategy focused on a single competitor—Walmart.⁶³⁴

13 275. Dr. Dua offered no criticism of—or even response to—this data, effectively
14 conceding that it discredits his indirect assessments of competition.

15 **D. GUPPI Analysis**

16 276. Dr. Israel and Dr. Dua both ran a Gross Upward Pricing Pressure Index
17 (“GUPPI”) analysis to determine whether the merger is likely to result in significant upward
18 pricing pressure at Kroger stores.

19 277. Dr. Israel’s GUPPI analysis showed that there are no stores post-merger in
20 Washington with a GUPPI of greater than 5%, nor a GUPPI of greater than 5% in any of Dr.
21 Dua’s city areas; most store’s GUPPIs are below 1%.⁶³⁵ Dr. Dua’s contrary analysis suffers
22 from numerous defects.

23 ⁶²⁹ Tr. (Israel) 3218:8–14.

24 ⁶³⁰ Tr. (Israel) 3218:15–3219:5.

25 ⁶³¹ Tr. (Israel) 3219:6–24.

26 ⁶³² Tr. (Dua) 1591:12–1592:20, 1688:13–1689:9.

⁶³³ Tr. (Israel) 3330:16–23.

⁶³⁴ Tr. (Aitken (Kroger)) 2499:5–13; Tr. (Israel) 3200:3–11.

⁶³⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3302:20–3303:2 (“I found for all of the stores in Washington, the GUPPIs are below 5 percent. Most of them are below 1 percent. Just four stores are between 3 and 5. And the highest of those is 3.7. So they’re

1 278. Dr. Dua failed to account for the divestiture in his store-by-store GUPPI
2 analysis, even though he admitted there is no scenario in which Kroger will own the suite of
3 stores assessed in that analysis.⁶³⁶ The only post-divestiture pricing pressure analysis Dr. Dua
4 performed was at a statewide level, not at the city area level at which the State alleges harm.⁶³⁷
5 His explanation for not performing a store-level or city-level post-divestiture GUPPI analysis
6 was that “it didn’t seem necessary to have more charts and tables.”⁶³⁸ Dr. Dua’s analysis
7 therefore does not give any actual information about the number of stores or city areas (if any)
8 likely to face upward pricing pressure as a result of the transaction.⁶³⁹ By ignoring the
9 divestiture, Dr. Dua views the transaction “as though Albertsons is just selling all of its stores
10 in Washington to Kroger.”⁶⁴⁰ But that is not the transaction that is at issue here.

11 279. Dr. Dua’s statewide analysis treated all positive GUPPI results as indicative of
12 anticompetitive effects no matter how small, even though a GUPPI test will *always* result in a
13 positive number.⁶⁴¹ A 5% threshold helps to ensure that the upward pricing pressure will
14 actually manifest in higher prices.⁶⁴²

15 280. Dr. Dua used the wrong margins. GUPPI requires a margin that incorporates all
16 variable costs.⁶⁴³ The principle is basic: Kroger incurs these costs for any sizable amount of
17 diverted sales, so those costs should be considered in assessing whether Kroger could raise
18 prices after the merger.

19 281. Dr. Dua relied on documents that discuss Kroger’s decision to create a separate
20 price zone for eight areas in Colorado where it determined that it faced either “limited” or “no”

21 _____
all well below 5 percent.”).

22 ⁶³⁶ Tr. (Dua) 1732:19–1733:12.

23 ⁶³⁷ Tr. (Dua) 1747:9–12 (“Q. The only post-divestiture upward pricing pressure analysis in your report was at a
statewide level, not at the city area level at which Plaintiffs allege harm, correct? A. Sounds right.”).

24 ⁶³⁸ Tr. (Dua) 1708:5–8.

25 ⁶³⁹ Tr. (Dua) 1747:5–8.

26 ⁶⁴⁰ Tr. (Israel) 3195:25–3195:13.

⁶⁴¹ Tr. (Dua) 1711:2–4, 1735:16–22, 1749:5–9; Tr. (Israel) 3299:8–14, 3300:25–3301:4.

⁶⁴² Tr. (Israel) 3299:17–3300:15 (“The idea being . . . [that] a small amount of upward pricing pressure is unlikely
at the end of the day to correspond to any actual post merger price increase. So 5 percent becomes the threshold to
say the GUPPI is giving no evidence that there would actually be a price increase.”).

⁶⁴³ Tr. (Israel) 3297:10–11 (“It’s a specific question to a GUPPI that you need to capture all variable margins.”).

1 competition, and thus where it determined that it could profitably increase prices and gross
2 margins.⁶⁴⁴ But Dr. Dua's gross margins "leave out some variable costs," subtracting only the
3 "wholesale side of the costs" while keeping in all of the costs associated with the retail
4 operation.⁶⁴⁵ Gross margins do not include all variable costs.⁶⁴⁶

5 282. By relying on gross margins, Dr. Dua excluded many cost categories that are
6 variable costs including hourly labor costs, supplies, and credit card fees.⁶⁴⁷ These omissions
7 led Dr. Dua to overstate the upward pricing pressure.

8 283. To conduct a proper GUPPI analysis, Dr. Israel used variable margins derived
9 from Kroger's ordinary course documents, which actually analyze and use variable margins.⁶⁴⁸

10 284. The State has suggested that Kroger's price increase in the "low/no comp zone"
11 in Colorado shows that Kroger will increase prices in the absence of competition. But as noted
12 above, those price increases were the result of increased labor and transportation costs in the
13 area.⁶⁴⁹ And in any event, there are no "low/no comp" zones in Washington, and will not be
14 any post-merger and post-divestiture.⁶⁵⁰

15 **E. Coordinated Post-Merger Effects**

16 285. There is no evidence that any anticompetitive coordinated effects will result
17 from this transaction.

18 286. The nature of the grocery industry does not lend itself to coordination. The
19 grocery industry is rapidly evolving as retail behemoths such as Amazon transform how
20 consumers shop for groceries while other grocery formats such as club stores and discounters
21

22 ⁶⁴⁴ Tr. (Dua) 3262:10–3263:11.

23 ⁶⁴⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3267:6–10 ("Dr. Dua, instead, only used the gross margin in this industry, which is defined as only
24 subtracting out a subset of those costs. Talk about that more later. But that led him to use artificially high margins
25 and this overstates the profitability of the SSNIP."), 3296:1–3297:4.

26 ⁶⁴⁶ Tr. (Maharoor (Kroger)) 2978:23–24 ("Q. Do Kroger's gross margins capture all the variable costs? A. No.");
Tr. (Israel) 3296:6–12. Mr. Groff and Mr. Aitken agree that variable costs are what matters even for Kroger's
pricing. Tr. (Israel) 3297:10–20.

⁶⁴⁷ Tr. (Israel) 3296:13–3297:4.

⁶⁴⁸ Tr. (Israel) 3295:12–22; 3297:5–20; DX 2640, at R48825.

⁶⁴⁹ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 657:23–659:1.

⁶⁵⁰ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 659:21–25.

1 likewise continue to expand.⁶⁵¹ Moreover, retailers in the grocery industry adhere to a wide
2 variety of pricing strategies for thousands of different products, further reducing the risk of
3 post-merger coordination on pricing.⁶⁵²

4 287. The merger will actually *reduce* overall concentration Washington, making
5 coordinated effects less likely.⁶⁵³ That is because C&S will replace Albertsons and own more
6 stores in Washington than Kroger does today, thereby shrinking the gap between Kroger and
7 Albertsons/C&S. Dr. Israel further testified that the acquisition of Albertsons, currently a high-
8 priced retailer, will also reduce the likelihood of coordinated effects post-merger.⁶⁵⁴

9 288. Dr. Dua's opinion on coordinated effects is rebutted by the evidence.⁶⁵⁵ Dr. Dua
10 testified that C&S will not be an independent competitor post-merger because "it will be
11 dependent on Kroger for pricing."⁶⁵⁶ That is not true: Schedule 2.1(a) of the TSA states that
12 C&S [REDACTED]

13 [REDACTED]⁶⁵⁷ Moreover, the TSA creates a clean room process that will identify certain Kroger
14 employees who can view C&S competitively sensitive information for the sole purpose of
15 assisting C&S in executing C&S's pricing decisions for the divested Kroger stores. These clean
16 room employees will be separated from the Kroger business while they are performing this role,
17 and will be prohibited from sharing C&S's competitively sensitive information with anyone
18 else at Kroger.⁶⁵⁸

19 289. Ms. Florenz further made clear that C&S is currently developing a different price
20 implementation process for Albertsons stores, and that it may be possible for C&S to take over
21 execution of pricing decisions sooner for those stores.⁶⁵⁹ Taken together, the record evidence
22

23 ⁶⁵¹ Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 673:15–674:2.

24 ⁶⁵² Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 679:2–15.

25 ⁶⁵³ Tr. (Israel) 3280:18–23.

26 ⁶⁵⁴ Tr. (Israel) 3280:24–3281:5.

⁶⁵⁵ Tr. (Israel) 3281:6–12.

⁶⁵⁶ Tr. (Dua) 3515:4–9.

⁶⁵⁷ PX 3748, at P49409.

⁶⁵⁸ PX 3748, at P49409–10; *see also* Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 923:11–18.

⁶⁵⁹ Tr. (Florenz (C&S)) 923:22–924:1.

1 clearly rebuts Dr. Dua’s conclusory and unsupported statement that C&S will depend on Kroger
2 for its pricing decisions.

3 CONCLUSIONS OF LAW

4 I. Legal Standards

5 1. RCW 19.86.060 makes it unlawful for a corporation to acquire corporate stock
6 or assets “where the effect of such acquisition may be to substantially lessen competition or
7 tend to create a monopoly in any line of commerce.” No court has ever enjoined a merger under
8 RCW 19.86.60.

9 2. RCW 19.86.060 is one of Washington’s “state antitrust laws,” which “are
10 patterned after their federal counterparts and [which] are guided by the same policy
11 considerations.” *Golob & Sons, Inc. v. Schaake Packing Co.*, 93 Wn.2d 257, 263 (1980); *see*
12 *also* RCW 19.86.920 (“It is the intent of the legislature that, in construing this act, the courts be
13 guided by final decisions of the federal courts . . .”). The language of RCW 19.86.060 mirrors
14 the language of the federal Clayton Act. *See* 15 U.S.C. § 18. In the absence of any contrary
15 Washington authority, the Court follows the well-established federal framework for Clayton
16 Act claims.

17 3. Under that framework, the State bears the burden of proving a “reasonable
18 probability” that the proposed merger will “substantially” lessen competition in a “line of
19 commerce.” *United States v. AT&T Inc.*, 916 F.3d 1029, 1032 (D.C. Cir. 2019).

20 4. This burden is significant: The “mere possibility” of harm to competition is
21 insufficient. *United States v. AT&T Inc.*, 310 F. Supp. 3d 161, 189–90 (D.D.C. 2018) (citations
22 omitted), *aff’d*, 916 F.3d 1029 (D.C. Cir. 2019). And the harm to competition must be
23 “substantial”—merging parties need not “preserve exactly the same level of competition that
24 existed before the merger.” *United States v. UnitedHealth Grp. Inc.*, 630 F. Supp. 3d 118, 133
25 (D.D.C. 2022), *dismissed*, 2023 WL 2717667 (D.C. Cir. Mar. 27, 2023); *see also Illumina, Inc.*
26 *v. FTC*, 88 F.4th 1036, 1058–59 (5th Cir. 2023) (observing that a contrary standard “would

effectively erase the word ‘substantially’ from [the statute]”).

A. The *Baker Hughes* Framework

5. Courts typically analyze a horizontal merger’s likely effect on competition using the three-part burden-shifting framework from *United States v. Baker Hughes Inc.*, 908 F.2d 981 (D.C. Cir. 1990), which the State agrees applies here. State Pretrial Br. 10. Under this framework, the burden of *production* shifts between the plaintiff and the defendant, but the ultimate burden of *persuasion* “remains with the [State] at all times.” *Id.* at 982–83.

6. *First*, the State must produce evidence to “establish a *prima facie* case that a merger is anticompetitive.” *DeHoog v. Anheuser-Busch InBev SA/NV*, 899 F.3d 758, 763 (9th Cir. 2018) (citation omitted). To do so, the State must “accurately define the relevant market, which refers to ‘the area of effective competition.’” *FTC v. Qualcomm Inc.*, 969 F.3d 974, 992 (9th Cir. 2020) (quoting *Ohio v. Am. Express Co.*, 585 U.S. 529, 543 (2018)). “[W]ithout a definition of [the] market there is no way to measure the defendant’s ability to lessen or destroy competition.” *Concord Assocs., L.P. v. Ent. Props. Tr.*, 817 F.3d 46, 53 (2d Cir. 2016).

7. Then, the State must prove that the merger will result in “undue concentration” in a properly defined market. *Baker Hughes*, 908 F.2d at 982–83. In making that showing, the State must account for “the *entire* transaction in question,” including any divestiture. *FTC v. Arch Coal, Inc.*, 2004 WL 7389952, at *3 (D.D.C. July 7, 2004) (“*Arch Coal* in Limine Order”); *see, e.g., DeHoog*, 899 F.3d at 763 (finding no undue market concentration in light of divestiture).

8. *Second*, if the State establishes a *prima facie* case, the burden of production shifts to Defendants to introduce evidence that the merger would not substantially lessen competition. *Baker Hughes*, 908 F.2d at 982–83. At this stage, Defendants need only offer evidence tending to “show that the *prima facie* case inaccurately predicts the relevant transaction’s probable effect on future competition.” *Baker Hughes*, 908 F.2d at 991. Defendants can satisfy that burden in many ways, including by offering evidence related to

1 “industry structure,” the relative “significance of market shares and concentration” in the
2 industry, “ease of entry” by new competitors, or the prospect of efficiencies resulting from the
3 merger. *Id.* 985–86.

4 9. *Third*, the burden then shifts back to the State, which must offer “additional
5 evidence of anticompetitive effect[s].” *Baker Hughes*, 908 F.2d at 983.

6 10. The State at all times retains “the ultimate burden of proving [an antitrust]
7 violation by a preponderance of the evidence.” *AT&T*, 310 F. Supp. 3d at 189 (citations
8 omitted). A failure of proof at any stage “in any respect” means the State loses. *Id.*

9 11. If the State discharges its burden of proof, “the superior court may order any
10 corporation to divest itself of the stock or assets held contrary to this section.” RCW 19.86.060;
11 *see also* RCW 19.86.080 (Attorney General may also seek injunctive relief in appropriate
12 circumstances).

13 **B. *Baker Hughes* Requires Analysis of the Divestiture**

14 12. Under the *Baker Hughes* framework, the antitrust analysis must account for “the
15 *entire* transaction in question,” including any divestiture to a third party. *Arch Coal in Limine*
16 *Order*, 2004 WL 7389952, at *3.

17 13. Federal courts have rejected the contention that courts should treat an acquisition
18 and divestiture as “separate transactions”; the burden is *not* on defendants to show that “that the
19 divestiture will replace the competitive intensity lost as a result of the merger.” *UnitedHealth*
20 *Grp. Inc.*, 630 F. Supp. 3d at 132–33 (quotation marks omitted). This is because “treating the
21 acquisition and the divestiture as separate transactions that must be analyzed in separate steps”
22 would improperly allow a plaintiff to “to meet its *prima facie* burden based on a fictional
23 transaction and fictional market shares.” *Id.* at 134 n.5; *see also FTC v. Microsoft Corp.*, 681
24 F. Supp. 3d 1069, 1093 (N.D. Cal. 2023) (“the FTC must address the circumstances surrounding
25 the merger as they actually exist”); *see also AT&T*, 310 F. Supp. 3d at 217 n.30 (post-merger
26 arbitration agreements would have “real-world effect[s]” that should be considered prior to any

1 liability determination).

2 14. Here too, the relevant transaction is “the proposed acquisition agreement
3 *including* the proposed divestiture.” *UnitedHealth Grp. Inc.*, 630 F. Supp. 3d at 134 n.5; *see*
4 *also id.* at 140 (“Under what the Court believes is the correct legal standard, [the divestiture]
5 prevents the Government from meeting its *prima facie* burden.”). To allow the State to ignore
6 the divestiture package in its case would be to permit it to redefine the very transaction that it
7 challenges, “tantamount to turning a blind eye to the elephant in the room.” *Arch Coal* in
8 *Limine Order*, 2004 WL 7389952, at *3.

9 15. Importantly, even if divestiture need not be accounted for in the State’s *prima*
10 *facie* case, it still forms a part of the transaction under review and must be assessed as part of
11 the Court’s overall assessment of competitive effects. *UnitedHealth Grp. Inc.*, 630 F. Supp. 3d
12 at 134 (“In any event, UHG contends—and the Court agrees—that the evidence leads to the
13 same result under either standard.”). Regardless, the ultimate burden of *persuasion* “remains
14 with the [State] at all times.” *Baker Hughes*, 908 F.2d at 982–83.

15 **II. The State Cannot Establish Its *Prima Facie* Case**

16 16. The first element in a *prima facie* case requires the State to define a cognizable
17 antitrust market and then to show that the merger will result in an undue increase in
18 concentration in that market. *United States v. Marine Bancorporation*, 418 U.S. 602, 618
19 (1974). The second step flows from the first—if the State does not properly define the market,
20 its market concentration statistics are immaterial.

21 17. A “relevant market” consists of (a) a product market and (b) a geographic
22 market. *Marine Bancorporation*, 418 U.S. at 618. “The proper market definition can be
23 determined only after a factual inquiry into the *commercial realities* faced by consumers.” *FTC*
24 *v. Tenet Health Care Corp.*, 186 F.3d 1045, 1052 (8th Cir. 1999) (emphasis added).

25 18. The State bears the burden to establish a cognizable market; “[f]ailing to define
26 a relevant market alone is fatal to an antitrust claim.” *Coronavirus Rep. v. Apple, Inc.*, 85 F.4th

1 948, 957 (9th Cir. 2023), *cert. denied*, 144 S. Ct. 2526 (2024).

2 19. The State has attempted to define (a) a product market consisting of
3 “supermarkets” and (b) geographic markets consisting of “city areas” hand-drawn by Dr. Dua
4 using features such as city halls, highways, and zip codes. FOF ¶ 211. The State has not carried
5 its burden to establish either of these market elements. Because the State did not provide its
6 market definition, its analysis of increases in market concentration is immaterial. FOF ¶¶ 209,
7 212. *See FTC v. RAG-Stiftung*, 436 F. Supp. 3d. 278, 308–09 (an economic model is “of little
8 use” where party “has not shown that the model’s ‘inputs’ or ‘outputs’ are grounded in relevant
9 product or geographic markets”).

10 **A. The State’s “Supermarket” Product Market Is Unjustifiably Narrow**

11 20. The boundaries of a product market are determined by the “reasonable
12 interchangeability of use or the cross-elasticity of demand” between the product and its
13 substitutes. *Brown Shoe Co. v. United States*, 370 U.S. 294, 325 (1962). “A properly defined
14 market includes potential suppliers who can readily offer consumers a suitable alternative to
15 the defendants’ services.” *United States v. Long Island Jewish Med. Ctr.*, 983 F. Supp. 121,
16 136 (E.D.N.Y. 1997); *see also Kaplan v. Burroughs Corp.*, 611 F.2d 286, 292 (9th Cir. 1979)
17 (“A market definition must look at all relevant sources of supply, either actual rivals or eager
18 potential entrants to the market.”).

19 21. The State’s economic expert, Dr. Dua, contends that the relevant product market
20 is “supermarkets and [s]upercenters” that “carry a wide assortment of food and other grocery
21 products.” FOF ¶ 210. Dr. Dua defines this product market to include the parties’ stores and
22 competitor-owned supermarkets of 20,000 square feet or larger as well as supercenters that sell
23 groceries in addition to other retail items. FOF ¶ 210. Dr. Dua excludes from his product
24 market grocery retailers that sell many of the same or competitive products, including certain
25
26

1 mass merchandisers; club stores; premium, natural, or organic stores; value stores; ethnic stores;
2 dollar stores; and online grocery retailers like Amazon.com. FOF ¶¶ 215-216.

3 **1. Reasonable Interchangeability**

4 22. The State’s product market does not include all “potential suppliers who can
5 readily offer consumers a suitable alternative to” Kroger’s and Albertsons’ grocery products.
6 *Long Island Jewish Med. Ctr.*, 983 F. Supp. at 136.

7 23. Party and third-party witnesses consistently testified that competition for retail
8 grocery is fierce and spreads across numerous retail formats, including club stores, premium
9 and organic retailers, value stores, ethnic grocers, and dollar stores—all of whom are excluded
10 from the State’s market. FOF ¶¶ 9, 27, 45-46, 51, 58, 67-69, 77-78, 84. That testimony is
11 corroborated by ordinary course documents, which show that these various grocery retailers
12 view each other as close competitors. FOF ¶¶ 10, 14, 27, 44, 46, 50, 58, 62-3, 68-70, 72, 76-
13 8, 84, 87. And the evidence demonstrates that these retailers respond to competition from one
14 another, including by lowering prices or improving quality and selection. FOF ¶¶ 10-14, 47,
15 60, 69, 79.

16 24. The State urges that even if the evidence shows two grocery retailers broadly
17 compete with each other, that does not mean that those retailers are *close* competitors for
18 purposes of the antitrust law, using as an example a fruit stand that sells peaches next door to a
19 Safeway. Pls. Op. Slides at 33; State Pretrial Br. 17-18; *see also FTC v. Sysco Corp.*, 113 F.
20 Supp. 3d 1, 26 (D.D.C. 2015). That straw man stands far afield from this case: Target is not a
21 fruit stand, and Defendants have never suggested that fruit stands, convenience stores, or drug
22 stores should be included in the relevant product market. Under the governing standard, close
23 competitors are those stores customers would turn to if a given store raised its prices or lowered
24 its quality. FOF ¶ 222 n.507. And witness after witness testified, and document after document
25 showed, that the key firms excluded from the State’s market—Target, Costco, Whole Foods,
26 Amazon, etc.—are in close, fierce competition with Kroger, Albertsons, and other firms within

1 the State’s “supermarkets” market for a wide basket of grocery items. *See, e.g.*, FOF 10, 27,
2 44, 46, 50, 58, 62–63, 68–70, 72, 76–78, 84, 87.

3 25. Costco, for example, publicly identifies Walmart, Target, Kroger, and Amazon
4 as “significant competitors.” FOF ¶ 58. Whole Foods similarly identifies Kroger, Albertsons,
5 and many of Defendants’ other banners including Fred Meyer, QFC, and Safeway, as “key
6 competitors.” FOF ¶ 68.

7 26. The State also has pointed to documents or analyses dividing various grocery
8 retailers into “channels,” implying that grocers in different channels do not compete closely
9 with one another. FOF ¶ 44. But not even the State believes that argument: It admits that
10 Walmart is in the relevant market, FOF ¶ 225, even though Walmart is typically classified as a
11 “mass merchandiser” rather than a “supermarket,” where Defendants are categorized. FOF ¶
12 44. And the State excludes retailers like Trader Joe’s, Grocery Outlet, and Whole Foods from
13 its proposed market, FOF ¶ 44, even though third-party data sources group those retailers in the
14 same channel as Defendants. FOF ¶ 44 n.94. These documents are helpful for establishing the
15 wide range of competition grocery retailers face, but they do not (on their own) answer the
16 question of which retailers are in or out of the relevant market. *See Nobel Sci. Indus., Inc. v.*
17 *Beckman Instruments, Inc.* 670 F. Supp. 1313, 1318–19 (D. Md. 1986) (“[T]he fact that a
18 company may refer to a ‘market’ [in its ‘ordinary business reports and strategy papers’] does
19 not necessarily mean that its reference will be to a market for purposes of the Sherman Act”),
20 *aff’d*, 831 F.2d 537 (4th Cir. 1987).

21 27. Data confirms that consumers—like retailers—view a wide range of retail
22 formats as competitors offering reasonably interchangeable products. Dr. Israel used an
23 industry-specific, peer-reviewed model to evaluate diversion among grocery retailers and
24 conclude that there is significant competition and substitution outside of the State’s narrow
25 market. FOF ¶¶ 223–225. The State’s contrary diversion analysis was premised on limited
26 data, ignored critical context for that data, and failed to consider more reliable and robust

1 evidence of diversion. FOF ¶¶ 230–238.

2 28. The State’s proposed market is not supported by the hypothetical monopolist
3 test. Courts sometimes evaluate reasonable interchangeability through the “hypothetical
4 monopolist test,” which asks whether a hypothetical monopolist of the proposed market “would
5 be ‘substantially constrain[ed]’ from increasing prices by the ability of customers to switch to
6 other producers.” *United States v. Am. Express Co.*, 838 F.3d 179, 198 (2d Cir. 2016) (alteration
7 in original and citation omitted). Dr. Dua attempted to support the State’s market with a
8 hypothetical monopolist test, but as Dr. Israel explained, that analysis suffered from numerous,
9 serious flaws, including the use of gross margins rather than variable margins. FOF ¶¶ 246–
10 253. Correcting for just some of those flaws confirms that the hypothetical monopolist test
11 does not support the State’s uniform product market across all regions. FOF ¶ 254.

12 29. The State attempted to rebut the evidence showing reasonable interchangeability
13 among retail formats by pointing to superficial differences in the purported shopping
14 experience, such as the need for a store membership or the physical layout of a store.⁶⁶⁰ But
15 the fact that two grocery retailers offer somewhat different formats to consumers does not
16 establish a separate product market: Product differentiation is an element of healthy
17 competition within a market and therefore says nothing about whether consumers view those
18 products as reasonably interchangeable. *See Murrow Furniture Galleries, Inc. v. Thomasville*
19 *Furniture Indus., Inc.*, 889 F.2d 524, 528 (4th Cir. 1989) (interchangeability “presumes that
20 consumers are willing to make tradeoffs on some of the very factors the [plaintiffs] attempt to
21 use to define their market”). The question is not whether some store formats are “different”
22 from others, but rather whether consumers view them as reasonably interchangeable. The data
23 and testimony show that they do.

24 30. The State’s reliance on *Sysco*, *Whole Foods*, and *Staples* for its product market
25 is misplaced. The *Sysco* court analogized cross-shopping fruit from both a grocery store and a
26

⁶⁶⁰ Tr. (State’s Opening) 230:23–233:23; Tr. (Dua) 1586:25–1588:9.

1 *fruit stand* to cross-shopping between broadline distributors, systems distributors, and specialty
2 distributors. 113 F. Supp. 3d at 26. The gap the *Sysco* court perceived between the channels
3 in that case is nonexistent here, where Kroger, Albertsons, and a breadth of third-party retailers
4 across retail formats underscored at trial that they intensely compete for consumers’ “share of
5 wallet” on their trip to the grocery store.

6 31. The DC Circuit in *FTC v. Whole Foods Mkt., Inc.*, while suggesting that the
7 evidence supported putting certain premium, natural, and organic grocery stores in their own
8 market, recognized that in defining a market, courts must “take into account the realities of
9 competition.” 548 F.3d 1028, 1039 (D.C. Cir. 2008) (plurality op.).⁶⁶¹ The realities of the
10 market have changed dramatically since 2008: Stores like Whole Foods and Sprouts testified
11 and provided documents showing cross-format competition. FOF ¶¶ 67–68.

12 32. Finally, the *Staples* court focused largely on pricing evidence presented by the
13 FTC that suggested that office superstore prices were affected primarily by other office
14 superstores and not by non-superstore competitors. *FTC v. Staples, Inc.*, 970 F. Supp. 1066,
15 1077 (D.D.C. 1997). The State cannot make the same showing here, where [REDACTED]
16 [REDACTED]. FOF ¶ 69. Kroger
17 stopped charging premium prices for those products in order to compete with Whole Foods.
18 FOF ¶ 69. The *Staples* court also noted evidence that defendants responded competitively only
19 when faced with the entry of another superstore compared to other retailers, *Staples, Inc.*, 970
20 F.Supp. 1066. at 1077–78; here, not only has Albertsons conducted analyses of the impact of
21 the entry of stores like Whole Foods, but also found that openings of new organic and natural
22 food stores negatively impacted Albertsons stores *more than* even Walmart. FOF ¶ 70.

23 2. The *Brown Shoe* “Practical Indicia”

24
25 ⁶⁶¹ There was no majority in *Whole Foods*, as each judge on the panel issued a different opinion. *Whole Foods*,
26 548 F.3d at 1063 (“concur[ring] in the denial of rehearing en banc because, there being no opinion for the Court,
that judgment sets no precedent beyond the precise facts of this case.”). Then-Judge Kavanaugh dissented,
criticizing the FTC’s case as “weak” and a “relic of a bygone era when antitrust law was divorced from basic
economic principles.” *Id.* at 1062 (Kavanaugh, J., dissenting).

1 33. Under *Brown Shoe*, courts may also consider so-called “practical indicia” of an
2 alleged product market by examining the “industry or public recognition of the submarket as a
3 separate economic entity, the product’s peculiar characteristics and uses, unique production
4 facilities, distinct customers, distinct prices, sensitivity to price changes, and specialized
5 vendors.” *Brown Shoe*, 370 U.S. at 325.

6 34. Importantly, however, the *Brown Shoe* practical indicia are an *aid*, not a
7 *substitute*, for determining interchangeability. “Reasonable interchangeability sketches the
8 boundaries of a market,” and the *Brown Shoe* practical indicia are used only to “clarif[y]
9 whether two products are in fact ‘reasonable’ substitutes and are therefore part of the same
10 market.” *Geneva Pharms. Tech. Corp. v. Barr Labs Inc.*, 386 F.3d 485, 496 (2d Cir. 2004). In
11 other words, the *Brown Shoe* practical indicia are “evidentiary proxies for direct proof of
12 substitutability.” *Rothery Storage & Van Co. v. Atlas Van Lines, Inc.*, 792 F.2d 210, 218 (D.C.
13 Cir. 1986). Thus, where, as here, there is economic data showing *actual* interchangeability—
14 in the form of the EGK model diversion ratios and “share of wallet” data—resorting to the
15 *Brown Shoe* practical indicia is unwarranted.

16 35. But even if the State could use the *Brown Shoe* practical indicia (rather than
17 evidence of interchangeability) to establish a relevant market, it has failed to do so here. Each
18 of the *Brown Shoe* practical indicia shows that the State’s artificial market has no support.

19 **a. No Industry or Public Recognition**

20 36. The grocery industry and the broader public do not recognize “supermarkets” as
21 “separate economic entit[ies]” from other grocery retailers in Washington. *See Brown Shoe*,
22 370 U.S. at 325.

23 37. Industry lay witnesses throughout the grocery industry testified that there is
24 fierce competition among the various retail grocery formats. FOF ¶¶ 45–95. The testimony and
25 documents from third-party grocery retailers show the same. Costco’s publicly filed 10-K
26 confirms its view that, “Walmart, Target, Kroger, and Amazon are among [Costco’s] significant

1 general merchandise retail competitors.” FOF ¶ 58. Amazon likewise testified that it competes
2 with all companies that sell grocery products, such as supercenters, club stores, hard
3 discounters, and “traditional” grocery stores. FOF ¶¶ 84, 86. Many other grocery retailers
4 provided similar testimony and documents. FOF ¶¶ 72, 74, 78.

5 38. Moreover, that industry participants might occasionally refer to traditional
6 supermarkets suggests only that retailers “are differentiated,” which is insufficient on its own
7 to establish a distinct antitrust market. *DSM Desotech Inc. v. 3D Sys. Corp.*, 749 F.3d 1332,
8 1343 (Fed. Cir. 2014). “Without a showing of the role that industry and public
9 perception . . . play in motivating and shaping consumer decisions, the demarcation of a
10 submarket . . . cannot be justified.” *Thurman Indus., Inc. v. Pay ’N Pak Stores, Inc.*, 875 F.2d
11 1369, 1376 (9th Cir. 1989). Here, extensive evidence shows that both retailers and customers
12 recognize competition among different retail formats and that consumers readily substitute
13 among them, regardless of the precise terminology they may use. FOF ¶¶ 41–43.

14 **b. No Peculiar Characteristics and Uses**

15 39. When competitors offer a varying mix of products, courts must “combine
16 different products or services into a single market” when that “combination reflects commercial
17 realities.” *Am. Express*, 585 U.S. at 544 (alteration and quotation marks omitted).

18 40. The commercial reality in Washington is that consumers cross-shop at multiple
19 grocery store formats to meet their grocery needs. FOF ¶¶ 41–43. Dr. Israel’s analysis of
20 economic data established that Costco “is capturing more of the spending on the same products
21 that are purchased at Kroger, as Walmart or Albertsons.” FOF ¶ 41. Albertsons’ ordinary
22 course documents show that Costco captures significant grocery spending from Albertsons
23 across different grocery categories including for essential items like “fruits, vegetables, meats,
24 and cheese.” FOF ¶ 62.

25 41. Defendants’ executives likewise testified that there is vast cross-shopping
26 among different formats. FOF ¶ 39. For instance, Albertsons’s Senior Vice President for

1 Customer and Market Intelligence testified that Albertsons loses more of its grocery sales to
2 Costco than any other competitor—including Kroger. FOF ¶ 62. Albertsons’ ordinary course
3 documents confirm that its customers shop at many other grocery retail formats. FOF ¶ 39.
4 And Mr. Aitken similarly testified that the average Kroger customer shops at nearly 5 different
5 store formats per month. FOF ¶ 39.

6 **c. No Distinct Customers**

7 42. There are not “distinct customers” who solely shop at supermarkets. *See Brown*
8 *Shoe*, 370 U.S. at 325.

9 43. Industry and “share-of-wallet” data establishes that supermarket customers in
10 Washington—including those who shop at Kroger and Albertsons—regularly shop at different
11 grocery retailers. FOF ¶¶ 41–43. Dr. Israel’s analysis of industry data established that in
12 Washington, “over 95 percent of shoppers go to at least two different stores in a month.” FOF
13 ¶ 39. This economic evidence makes clear there is not a “distinct” set of Washington shoppers
14 for whom nothing but a traditional grocery store will do. *See Brown Shoe*, 370 U.S. at 325.

15 **d. Price-Sensitive Customers and No Distinct Pricing**

16 44. Any pricing variation among grocery retailers is not strictly attributable to
17 differences in format. *See Brooke Grp. Ltd. v. Brown & Williamson Tobacco Corp.*, 509 U.S.
18 209, 223 (1993) (pricing variation may reflect a “lower cost structure” and thus “represent[]
19 competition on the merits”). Kroger’s prices, for instance, are consistently lower than
20 Albertsons’. FOF ¶ 15. In Washington, Albertsons prices are 12.3% higher than Kroger’s
21 prices. FOF ¶ 15. That is because Kroger primarily sets its pricing strategy against Walmart.
22 FOF ¶¶ 11–13.

23 45. Pricing variation extends to other grocery formats. Thus, even traditionally
24 higher-priced formats (*e.g.*, organic/natural stores) are increasingly investing in price to
25 compete with other grocery retailers. FOF ¶ 65. Whole Foods, for instance, testified that it is
26 “investing in price and promotion to increase affordability and accessibility of as many natural

1 and organic products as we can to as many customers as [it] can touch.” FOF ¶ 65.

2 46. Accordingly, variation in pricing does not depend on which format a retailer
3 falls into, but rather on each retail grocer’s cost structure and independent business strategy.

4 47. Price differentiation is an element of competition. *See Brooke Grp. Ltd.*, 509
5 U.S. at 223–24. Grocery consumers are sensitive to price changes and will switch to formats
6 outside of the State’s gerrymandered market. For instance, Dr. Israel testified that consumers
7 are likely to shift grocery spending to Costco in the event of a price increase given the high
8 levels of cross-shopping between Defendants’ stores and Costco. FOF ¶¶ 223–24. Dr. Israel
9 further finds “strong substitution” among consumers to other grocery retailers such as Target
10 and Trader Joe’s that are entirely excluded from the State’s narrow market. FOF ¶ 224.

11 **e. No Unique Production Facilities or Specialized Vendors**

12 48. Finally, the State has failed to establish that “supermarkets” have unique
13 production facilities or specialized vendors that are unavailable to other grocery retailers.

14 49. Indeed, the evidence showed that many types of grocery retailers utilize
15 overlapping third-party vendors. For instance, national brand manufacturers supply their
16 products to many of Defendants’ competitors. FOF ¶ 30. And Professor Ailawadi confirmed
17 that it “is very, very common in the industry for retailers to outsource the manufacturing of their
18 private label brands.” FOF ¶ 139. This evidence underscores that grocery retailers have the
19 means and capability to vigorously compete amongst one another.

20 50. In sum, the practical indicia evidence refutes, rather than supports, any distinct
21 “supermarkets” submarket that is insulated from competition from other grocery retailers.

22 **B. The State’s Geographic Markets Are Arbitrary**

23 51. The defects in the State’s market analysis are equally apparent in its proposed
24 geographic markets.

25 52. “Whether a geographic location is or is not an ‘area of effective competition’ is
26 clearly a question of fact in every case. The burden is on the proponent to demonstrate that the

1 patterns of trade and commercial realities of the industry sufficiently demarcate a particular
2 section of the country.” *United States v. Columbia Pictures Corp.*, 189 F. Supp. 153, 192
3 (S.D.N.Y. 1960).

4 53. The Supreme Court has emphasized that the relevant geographic market must
5 both “correspond to the commercial realities of the industry and be economically significant.”
6 *Brown Shoe*, 370 U.S. at 336–37. “If buyers would respond to the SSNIP by shifting to products
7 produced outside the proposed geographic market, and this shift were sufficient to render the
8 SSNIP unprofitable, then the proposed geographic market would be too narrow.” *FTC v. Arch*
9 *Coal, Inc.*, 329 F. Supp. 2d 109, 123 (D.D.C. 2004), *case dismissed*, 2004 WL 2066879 (D.C.
10 Cir. Sept. 15, 2004) (citing Merger Guidelines § 1.21). Typically, “a monopolization claim
11 succeeds or fails strictly on the definition of the product or geographic market.” *Tenet Health*
12 *Care Corp.*, 186 F.3d at 1052.

13 54. Dr. Dua defined his proposed geographic markets as 57 “city areas,” which he
14 developed principally by drawing circles of a given radius around each city’s city hall. FOF ¶¶
15 211, 240, 258. The State’s proposed “city area” geographic markets are arbitrary in at least two
16 respects.

17 55. *First*, they are unsupported by evidence. Although Dr. Dua claimed that narrow
18 geographic markets are appropriate, he pointed to no evidence showing that customers base
19 their shopping decisions on city boundaries and acknowledges that he “artificially cut off
20 markets.” FOF ¶¶ 241, 245. Dr. Dua failed to justify his “city areas” as the appropriate market;
21 the “city areas” are simply Dr. Dua “arbitrar[ily]” drawing lines using rivers, highways, city
22 halls, or zip codes.” FOF ¶¶ 240–41.

23 56. Dr. Dua did not provide any economic methodology for drawing these city areas
24 and was unable to identify any evidence that any grocers define their customer base or
25 competition based on boundaries like zip codes or city limits. *See* FOF ¶¶ 240–43, 245. Courts
26 have found that plaintiffs failed to identify a cognizable geographic markets when they relied

1 on government borders without further evidence. *Re/Max Int'l, Inc. v. Realty One, Inc.*, 173
2 F.3d 995, 1017–18 (6th Cir. 1999) (finding that plaintiffs geographic market was “almost
3 completely arbitrary” when using city or town lines as market borders without further
4 evidence); *United States v. Connecticut Nat. Bank*, 418 U.S. 656, 670 (1974) (finding the
5 District Court cannot rely solely either on towns or Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas
6 which “are not defined in terms of banking criteria” nor “developed as a tool for analyzing
7 banking markets” as the relevant geographic markets).

8 57. *Second*, Dr. Dua’s city areas ignore real-world data regarding the location of
9 customers and where customers will likely switch in response to price changes. FOF ¶¶ 243–
10 44. By drawing his proposed markets based on a map of store locations alone, Dr. Dua
11 neglected the key question for defining an appropriate antitrust market: which stores provide a
12 “suitable alternative” to one another based on actual consumer behavior. *Long Island Jewish*
13 *Med. Ctr.*, 983 F. Supp. at 136.

14 58. Dr. Dua’s flawed methodology results in gerrymandered geographic markets
15 that cannot withstand even rudimentary scrutiny and do not “correspond to commercial
16 realities.” *United States v. Consol. Foods Corp.*, 455 F. Supp. 108, 111, 133 (E.D. Pa. 1978).
17 In *Consol. Foods Corp.*, the court rejected geographical markets that did not ““correspond to
18 commercial realities”” and were instead only “convenient devices” for measuring certain
19 inventory withdrawals. *Id.* at 132–33 quotation marks omitted). Dr. Dua’s proposed areas are
20 likewise convenient devices but untethered to realistic limitations for where consumers can
21 turn.

22 59. Dr. Israel’s diversion analysis, based on real-world data, confirms that Dr. Dua’s
23 arbitrary circle-drawing is particularly ill-suited to the grocery industry because different
24 banners and retail formats pull customers from different distances. For example, because Dr.
25 Dua’s proposed markets categorically exclude all stores that fall outside his arbitrary “city area”
26 markets, he leaves out stores like club stores and supercenters that typically draw customers

1 from farther away than other store formats. FOF ¶ 243. Dr. Dua also conceded that his “city
2 area” markets would exclude a Costco or Walmart Supercenter located just outside the city area
3 that draws customers from the city—even if that Costco or Walmart is mere miles from a Kroger
4 or Albertsons store. FOF ¶¶ 243–44. A proper geographic market definition must capture
5 stores where consumers “practicably turn for alternative sources” of their groceries.
6 *Morgenstern v. Wilson*, 29 F.3d 1291, 1296 (8th Cir. 1994). Dr. Dua’s does not.

7 60. Dr. Dua’s example of an East Tacoma market illustrates how the geographic
8 markets are underinclusive. In the East Tacoma area, Dr. Dua excludes from his proposed
9 “city area” market a Walmart and a Costco fewer than two miles away from Safeway #1297
10 for market concentration, even though customers drive farther to shop at such Costco and
11 Walmart stores. FOF ¶ 244.

12 61. By excluding club stores and supercenters just outside a city area that cater to
13 customers within the city area, Dr. Dua’s analysis improperly and arbitrarily defines the
14 relevant markets and overstates the level of market concentration that will exist after the merger.
15 This approach defies the “commercial realities” of how customers shop. *Tenet Health Care*,
16 *Corp.*, 186 F.3d at 1052.

17 62. In defense of Dr. Dua’s hand-drawn maps, the State has argued that “fuzziness”
18 is inherent in defining geographic markets, and sometimes geographic markets will exclude
19 “outliers.” State Pretrial Br. 19–20 (citing *United States v. Phila. Nat’l Bank*, 374 U.S. 360
20 n.37 (1963)). That is true to a point—no market analysis captures 100% of the relevant
21 competition—but excluding 95% of a focal store’s competition is not an issue of “fuzziness.” It
22 is a fundamental defect in the way the State and its expert think about competition.

23 63. The State’s cases are inapposite. In *Philadelphia National Bank*, the Court
24 acknowledged that it “[t]heoretically” should “be concerned with the possibility that bank
25 offices on the perimeter of the area may be in effective competition with bank offices within,”
26 but concluded that this factor ultimately was “of little significance” in the context of that case,

1 observing that the areas outside of the proposed geographic market accounted for only 2% of
2 the merging parties' combined individual deposits. *Id.* at 359-60, n.37. The Court did not
3 suggest that it would reach the same conclusion if the market excluded 95% of such
4 deposits. And in *Sysco*, the geographic markets were drawn around “*each* Sysco and USF
5 distribution center.” 113 F. Supp. 3d at 50 (emphasis added). Dr. Dua has not done that here—
6 his city areas do not measure competition for each focal store, but rather group all stores in a
7 city area into one zone, even though stores at one end of the zone face completely different
8 competition from those at the other end.

9 64. The State argued that Dr. Israel failed to provide an alternative geographic
10 market for the court to use. State Pretrial Tr. Br. 12, 15, 18. However, the State bears the
11 burden of establishing a cognizable market, not Defendants. *Coronavirus Rep.*, 85 F.4th at 957.

12 **C. Dr. Dua's “Sensitivities” Do Not Salvage the State's Market**

13 65. As set forth in more detail in Section V.D. above, Dr. Dua's attempts to support
14 his methodology by running certain “sensitivities” do not remedy the deficiencies in his
15 proposed markets. As Dr. Israel pointed out, Dr. Dua never actually evaluated whether any of
16 these “sensitivities” resulted in cognizable antitrust markets⁶⁶² and “market shares don't mean
17 anything if you haven't defined a market.” FOF ¶ 256.

18 66. This is not only an economic principle but a legal one. Under the RCW
19 19.86.060, market definition is a *statutory element of the claim*: A merger is unlawful only if
20 its effect “may be to substantially lessen competition or tend to create a monopoly *in any line*
21 *of commerce*.” RCW 19.86.060 (emphasis added); *see also Marine Bancorporation*, 418 U.S.
22 at 618 (“Determination of the relevant product and geographic markets is a necessary predicate
23 to deciding whether a merger contravenes the Clayton Act.”) (quotation marks omitted).
24 “Without a definition of the market there is no way to measure the defendant's ability to lessen
25 or destroy competition.” *Am. Express*, 585 U.S. at 543 (citation and brackets omitted). Unable
26

⁶⁶² Tr. (Israel (Defendants)) 3254:11–3256:1.

1 to satisfy this most basic first step, the State has failed to make out a *prima facie* case under the
2 *Baker Hughes* framework.

3 67. But even if the Court could *in theory* adopt a market other than the one proposed
4 by the State, it cannot *actually* do so here. That is because, as Dr. Israel pointed out, Dr. Dua
5 did not actually apply any economic tools to analyze whether the “sensitivities” he tested could
6 themselves comprise a relevant market. FOF ¶ 258. Dr. Dua chose the HMT as the tool to test
7 his “supermarkets” product market, yet did not deploy that tool to test his “sensitivities. FOF
8 ¶ 257. The only HMT run by Dr. Dua was run on supermarkets in city areas. FOF ¶ 256. Dr.
9 Dua cannot claim presumptions of harm in markets he has not even attempted to properly
10 define. And a half-baked “sensitivities” analysis cannot substitute for the State’s burden to
11 plead and prove a cognizable antitrust market.

12 68. Dr. Dua’s “sensitivities” analysis also suffers from other fatal flaws. Most
13 crucially, Dr. Dua’s geographic markets are still arbitrarily drawn, and are therefore both over-
14 and under-inclusive. FOF ¶¶ 246–54. Dr. Dua’s geographic “sensitivities” are no less arbitrary
15 than Dr. Dua’s hand-drawn maps: They likewise overstate the significance of geographically
16 distant competitors while understating the significance of a competing grocery retailer right
17 across the street. FOF ¶¶ 255–58. Dr. Dua’s geographic sensitivities do not solve any of the
18 problems with Dr. Dua’s arbitrary line-drawing: He simply substitutes one arbitrary shape for
19 another. But as Dr. Israel emphasized, markets should be defined by diversion and
20 substitutability.⁶⁶³ FOF ¶ 225.

21 **III. Defendants Met Their Rebuttal Burden of Production and the State Failed to**
22 **Carry Its Ultimate Burden of Persuasion**

23 69. Even if the State could establish a *prima facie* case under the first part of the
24 *Baker Hughes* standard (it cannot), Defendants easily satisfy their modest burden of production
25
26

⁶⁶³ Tr. (Israel (Defendants)) 3236:2–3237:22

1 on rebuttal. *See Baker Hughes*, 908 F.2d at 989.

2 70. The ultimate burden of persuasion remains at all times with the State. *See Baker*
3 *Hughes*, 908 F.2d at 982–83. “Conceptually, this shifting of the burdens of production, with
4 the ultimate burden of persuasion remaining always with the government, conjures up images
5 of a tennis match” *Illumina*, 88 F.4th at 1057 (quotation marks omitted). “In practice,
6 however, the government usually introduces all of its evidence at one time, and the defendant
7 responds in kind.” *Id.* (quotation marks omitted). “Thus, the evidence is often considered all
8 at once and the burdens are often analyzed together.” *Id.* (quotation marks omitted).

9 71. Defendants have offered extensive evidence showing both that the flawed
10 market shares Dr. Dua calculates are a poor indication of competitive harm in this case and that
11 the merger will generate substantial efficiencies. The State has not carried its burden to prove
12 that the merger is likely to substantially lessen competition in a line of commerce.

13 **A. The Transaction Is Unlikely To Produce Anticompetitive Effects**

14 72. The primary question on rebuttal is whether any evidence suggests that the
15 State’s presumptive case “inaccurately predicts the relevant transaction’s probable effect on
16 future competition.” *Baker Hughes*, 908 F.2d at 991. Several factors show that any increase
17 in market concentration here is unlikely to produce anticompetitive effects.

18 **1. Kroger’s Flywheel Model Incentivizes Kroger to Lower Prices**

19 73. The evidence shows that Kroger’s post-merger market share “inaccurately
20 predicts the relevant transactions’ probable effect on future competition,” because that market
21 share does not account for Kroger’s price investment incentives and flywheel business model.

22 74. The unrefuted evidence shows that Kroger has an economic, financial, and
23 business incentive to *lower* prices in order to drive customer traffic (i.e., increase output),
24 thereby increasing its alternative profits and enhancing its ability to compete with large grocery
25 retailers like Amazon, Walmart, and Costco. FOF ¶¶ 22–24. Witnesses testified that investing
26 in price reductions—thereby increasing customer traffic and increasing alternative profits

1 earned through retail media and customer insights—is profit-maximizing for Kroger in the long
2 term. FOF ¶¶ 22–24. That is no promise: It is a matter of economic fact that Kroger has been
3 consistently reducing its grocery gross margins for the past 20 years, precisely because this
4 business model allows it to earn a greater long-term profit and better compete against large
5 grocery retailers. FOF ¶¶ 22–23. As the State has urged, the antitrust laws presume that firms
6 will engage in profit-maximizing conduct. State’s Motion in Limine Re: Price Investment
7 Evidence (Aug. 27, 2024) at 1; *see also Novell, Inc. v. Microsoft Corp.*, 731 F.3d 1064, 1073
8 (10th Cir. 2013). Kroger’s history is proof positive that reducing grocery prices in order to fuel
9 the alternative profits “flywheel” is profit-maximizing for Kroger. FOF ¶¶ 23–24.

10 75. The State has argued—in briefing and in various objections—that Kroger’s past
11 and future investments in lower prices are relevant *only* to the issue of whether the merger will
12 generate efficiencies sufficient to offset any anticompetitive effects from the merger. State’s
13 Supplemental Brief Re: Price Investment Evidence (Sept. 23, 2024) at 3–5 (“State’s
14 Supplemental Br.”). But in *Baker Hughes*, the court explained that “[i]t is a foundation of
15 section 7 doctrine, disputed by no authority cited by the government, that evidence on a variety
16 of factors can rebut a prima facie case.” 908 F.2d at 984. “The Supreme Court has adopted a
17 totality-of-the-circumstances approach to the statute, weighing a variety of factors to determine
18 the effects of particular transactions on competition.” *Id.*; *see also United States v. Citizens &*
19 *S. Nat’l Bank*, 422 U.S. 86, 120 (1975) (Defendants may rebut the government’s prima facie
20 case by producing evidence that “show[s] that the market-share statistics [give] an inaccurate
21 account of the acquisition[‘s] probable effects on competition.”). “Relevant evidence may
22 include unique economic circumstances and nonstatistical evidence that undermines the
23 predictive value of market share statistics, such as...the continuation of active price
24 competition.” *New York v. Deutsche Telekom AG*, 439 F. Supp. 3d 179, 207 (S.D.N.Y. 2020).
25 And most germane here, relevant evidence may include a company’s “incentives to preserve its
26 [existing] business model.” *UnitedHealth Grp. Inc.*, 630 F. Supp. 3d at 150.

1 76. The “prospect of efficiencies from merger” is just one of many rebuttal factors
2 recognized by “hornbook law.” *Baker Hughes*, 908 F.2d at 985. And even where an
3 efficiencies defense is properly rejected, courts should “nonetheless [consider] evidence of
4 efficiencies in the context of the competitive effects of the merger.” *FTC v. Tenet Health Care*
5 *Corp.*, 186 F.3d 1045, 1054-1055 (8th Cir. 1999). Thus, although Kroger *also* will be
6 recognizing efficiencies through the merger that will allow for *additional* price investment, *see*
7 *infra* Section III(A)(3), the evidence regarding its economic and business incentives for pricing
8 is plainly relevant to Defendants’ rebuttal case irrespective of any efficiencies arguments.

9 77. The State has similarly suggested that Kroger’s pricing incentives are relevant
10 only if those incentives are tied to a change or benefit that will result from the merger. State’s
11 Supplemental Br. at 3. That again is wrong as a matter of law and logic: A firm’s incentives
12 can be influenced by a number of external factors unrelated to the merger, including “industry
13 structure” and “elasticity of industry demand.” *Baker Hughes*, 908 F.2d at 985. But in any
14 event, Kroger executives testified that the merger in particular gives Kroger greater ability and
15 incentive to invest in lower prices and increase its alternative profits. FOF ¶¶ 102–03.
16 Specifically, they explained that Kroger’s alternative profits depend in large part on its ability
17 to attract customers, and that the merger will give Kroger much greater scale than it could obtain
18 through incremental organic growth. FOF ¶ 103.

19 78. The State has also objected that Kroger’s longstanding business strategy and
20 incentives are irrelevant unless supported by expert economic analysis that calculates the
21 precise price impact of Kroger’s alternative profits. State’s Supplemental Br. at 7. That is not
22 the law: There is no case that requires expert testimony regarding *any* rebuttal factor. *See F.B.*
23 *Leopold Co. v. Roberts Filter Mfg. Co.*, 882 F. Supp. 433, 452 (W.D. Pa. 1995) (“While it
24 appears as though many parties in antitrust cases utilize expert testimony in order to establish
25 relevant market and market power, we have found no authority which indicates that expert
26 testimony is required.”), *aff’d*, 119 F.3d 15 (Fed. Cir. 1997). Instead, all Defendants need do

1 is *produce* evidence of Kroger’s economic and financial incentives. *See United States v.*
2 *Anthem, Inc.*, 236 F. Supp. 3d 171, 213 (D.D.C.) (“The standard for the quantum of evidence
3 defendants must produce to shift the burden back is relatively low.”), *aff’d*, 855 F.3d 345 (D.C.
4 Cir. 2017).

5 79. The State bears the burden to prove that, notwithstanding this un rebutted
6 evidence, the “totality-of-the-circumstances” show that the “transaction is likely to lessen
7 competition substantially.” *Baker Hughes*, 908 F.2d at 984–85. Yet the State’s economic
8 analysis from Dr. Dua is premised *entirely* on the incorrect assumption that Kroger’s pricing
9 incentives are dictated solely by his flawed market shares and diversion ratios for grocery
10 revenue. FOF ¶¶ 230–31. *See RAG-Stiftung*, 436 F. Supp. 3d. at 308–09 (economic model is
11 “of little use” where party “has not shown that the model’s ‘inputs’ or ‘outputs’ are grounded
12 in relevant product or geographic markets”).

13 80. The economic tools Dr. Dua deployed may be useful in modeling the static
14 profit-maximizing strategy of a firm with a single line of revenue, but they offer no insight into
15 how a firm like Kroger, with at least two lines of revenues that are co-dependent on one another,
16 is likely to price or compete post-merger. Even if Kroger could profitably raise prices on the
17 *grocery* side by 5% while losing only 2% of its customers, that 2% loss in customers would
18 also affect its alternative profits business and could make the price increase unprofitable (or at
19 least less profitable) overall. Kroger’s margins in its alternative profit businesses are almost 3
20 times more profitable than its grocery margins, and its revenues are also growing significantly
21 faster than its grocery revenues. FOF ¶ 23.

22 81. Consideration of how Kroger’s different revenue lines influence one another is
23 not just important from an economic perspective; it is a legal imperative under the antitrust
24 laws. Where a business “provides separate but interrelated services,” any assessment of
25 competition *must* account for both of those services. *Am. Express Co.*, 585 U.S. at 534, 544.
26 For example, a credit card company “might well *lose* money on the cardholder side by offering

1 rewards such as cash back, airline miles, or gift cards,” but still remain highly profitable
2 “because increasing the number of cardholders increases the value of accepting the card to
3 merchants.” *Id.* at 537. That is why “competition cannot be accurately assessed by looking at
4 only one side of [a credit card] platform in isolation.” *Id.* at 546.

5 82. The same is true for Kroger: Kroger can reduce margins on the grocery side of
6 its business while still increasing its profitability overall by increasing customer traffic and
7 therefore increasing its alternative profits. FOF ¶¶ 22–24. It would be legal error for the Court
8 to ignore the interrelatedness of those business lines. The State’s refusal to engage with this
9 evidence—other than by improperly seeking to exclude it or confine it to the realm of
10 “efficiencies”—undermines its entire theory of the case.

11 **2. The Economic Evidence Undermines the State’s Theories**

12 83. Defendants provided the Court with a number of economic analyses showing
13 the absence of any anticompetitive effects from the merger. The State had no persuasive
14 response to any of them.

15 **a. Kroger Will Continue To Be Constrained By Walmart’s** 16 **Pricing, Not Albertsons’**

17 84. The State’s market concentration statistics are also not an accurate predictor of
18 competitive effects in this transaction because Walmart—not Albertsons—is the primary
19 constraint on Kroger’s pricing and the transaction will not affect that competitive pressure.

20 85. Kroger’s nationwide pricing strategy is to set its prices principally by reference
21 to Walmart (whose prices are lower than Kroger’s) rather than Albertsons (whose prices are
22 10–12% higher). FOF ¶ 11. At bottom, the prices that Walmart sets drive Kroger’s pricing,
23 which is not affected by whether an Albertsons is present or not. FOF ¶ 265. There is no
24 evidence that Kroger has any plan—or any economic incentive—to alter its pricing strategy
25 post-merger. There also is no evidence that Walmart intends to alter its Everyday Low Pricing
26 model after the merger. FOF ¶ 49.

1 86. Kroger's pricing strategy for QFC is more focused on Safeway (an Albertsons
2 banner), but as noted above, Kroger will not retain the QFC banner (or most of the QFC stores).
3 FOF ¶¶ 152, 267. And Kroger will be implementing the Walmart-focused pricing strategy at
4 all acquired stores. FOF ¶ 264.

5 87. The evidence additionally shows that, in contrast to Walmart, Albertsons exerts
6 no measurable competitive pressure on Kroger. Dr. Israel's analysis concluded that in the
7 markets where Albertsons does not compete, Kroger's prices are not any higher than in markets
8 where Albertsons does compete, meaning that Albertsons does not discipline Kroger's pricing.
9 FOF ¶ 265. This kind of "overlap" evidence has been used by prior courts to evaluate market
10 definition and competitive effects. *See Whole Foods Mkt., Inc.*, 548 F.3d at 1039-40; *Staples*,
11 970 F. Supp. at 1082.

12 88. In response to this direct evidence of competitive effects, the State has urged
13 that the Court should instead rely on documents showing Kroger and Albertsons monitoring
14 pricing promotions by one another or discussing competition from one another. State Pretrial
15 Br. 25–26.

16 89. The State's theory of direct competition contravenes precedent holding that "the
17 mere fact that a merger eliminates competition between the firms concerned has never been a
18 sufficient basis for illegality." *Dresses for Less, Inc. v. CIT Grp./Com. Servs., Inc.*, 2002 WL
19 31164482, at *12 (S.D.N.Y. Sept. 30, 2002); *see also United States v. Oracle Corp.*, 331 F.
20 Supp. 2d 1098, 1169 (N.D. Cal. Sept. 9, 2004) ("Simply because [the merging parties] often
21 meet on the battlefield and fight aggressively does not lead to the conclusion that they do so in
22 the absence of [another competitor].")

23 90. Additionally, the State offered no evidence that Kroger has ever lowered its
24 prices in response to the Albertsons promotion offerings prominently displayed during trial. In
25 fact, Mr. Aitken confirmed that Kroger *does not* adjust its pricing based on the promotions that
26 Albertsons is running. FOF ¶ 17. And once again, what matters is Kroger's pricing strategy,

1 as the acquiring firm. FOF ¶ 265.

2 91. Most crucially, though, the State’s “head-to-head” theory neglects the
3 divestiture, which will ensure continued direct competition between current Kroger and
4 Albertsons stores in precisely those markets that the State highlights. FOF ¶ 261. The State
5 points to purported direct competition on customer service between QFC and certain Albertsons
6 banners in the Seattle area, for example. State Pretrial Br. 25. But the divestiture maintains
7 this competition: Kroger is divesting all but 5 QFC stores, the QFC banner, and 16 additional
8 Seattle stores. FOF ¶ 132.

9 **b. A Proper GUPPI Analysis Makes Clear That The**
10 **Transaction Will Not Result In Anticompetitive Harm**

11 92. Market concentration statistics are not an accurate predictor of competitive
12 effects in this transaction because economic analysis of competitive effects—when accounting
13 for the divestiture—demonstrates there will be no significant upward pricing pressure.

14 93. To measure the competitive effects of the merger, both Dr. Israel and Dr. Dua
15 employed the GUPPI model, but used different inputs for diversion ratios and margins. FOF
16 ¶¶ 275, 279. Dr. Israel’s GUPPI analysis, using margin data that reflected the parties’ actual
17 costs, produced the more reliable result. FOF ¶ 282.

18 94. Dr. Israel’s analysis, accounting for actual store diversion ratios, variable
19 margins, and the divestiture, demonstrates that the all of the stores in Washington have a GUPPI
20 below 5 percent, which is understood to mean the transaction is unlikely to result in higher
21 prices. FOF ¶ 276. Indeed, the vast majority of the stores have a GUPPI less than or equal to
22 1 percent. FOF ¶ 276. Dr. Dua conceded that there is not a single case or treatise that says that
23 a 1 percent GUPPI establishes any anticompetitive harm, which is unsurprising given that a
24 GUPPI analysis will *always* result in a positive number. FOF ¶ 278.

25 95. A proper GUPPI analysis confirms the direct evidence that the transaction will
26 not result in anticompetitive harm. FOF ¶ 276.

2. The Merger Will Generate Significant Efficiencies and Lower

1 **Prices**

2 96. The significant efficiencies and consumer benefits the merger will generate also
3 rebut the State's *prima facie* case.

4 97. Courts have long recognized that mergers can create efficiencies that will
5 enhance competition and consumer welfare. *United States v. H & R Block, Inc.*, 833 F. Supp.
6 2d 36, 89 (D.D.C. 2011); *United States v. Country Lake Foods, Inc.*, 754 F. Supp. 669, 680 (D.
7 Minn. 1990); *United States v. Long Island Jewish Med. Ctr.*, 983 F. Supp. 121, 146–49
8 (E.D.N.Y. 1997). The “trend among lower courts has ... been to recognize or at least assume
9 that evidence of efficiencies may rebut the presumption that a merger's effects will be
10 anticompetitive.” *Deutsche Telekom AG*, 439 F. Supp. 3d at 207; *see also Arch Coal, Inc.*, 329
11 F. Supp. 2d at 151 (efficiencies can affect “whether the proposed transaction will substantially
12 lessen competition”).

13 98. To be cognizable, efficiencies must be both merger-specific and verifiable. *See*
14 *H & R Block*, 833 F. Supp. 2d at 89–90; *see also* 2010 Merger Guidelines § 10.⁶⁶⁴ To determine
15 whether efficiencies are merger-specific, courts look to whether the efficiencies could be
16 recognized by the merged firm on a comparable timeline and with comparable investment as
17 without the merger. *See FTC v. H.J. Heinz Co.*, 246 F.3d 708, 722 (D.C. Cir. 2001). To be
18 verifiable, efficiencies need only rise above the “speculative” level—Defendants need not prove
19 the efficiencies with absolute certainty. *Deutsche Telekom AG*, 439 F. Supp. 3d at 213.

20 99. Kroger will realize both one-time cash benefits as well as ongoing annual
21 efficiencies that are merger-specific. FOF ¶¶ 185. Kroger expects to achieve between [REDACTED]
22 [REDACTED] in one-time cash benefits, and up to [REDACTED] in ongoing, annual efficiencies.
23 FOF ¶ 185. The one-time cash benefits include immediate tax savings resulting from
24 combining companies that currently maintain separate tax captives. FOF ¶ 185. Meanwhile
25 the ongoing, annual efficiencies will result from revenue enhancements and cost savings across
26

⁶⁶⁴ The 2023 Merger Guidelines the State relies on have never been adopted by any court. In any event, the claimed efficiencies would be cognizable under either set of guidelines.

1 numerous categories. FOF ¶¶ 176–84. These efficiencies would be realized without the
2 merger. FOF ¶¶ 176–84.

3 100. Kroger—through leading outside consultants and the integration management
4 office—has undergone a rigorous and comprehensive process to identify and validate these
5 efficiencies to ensure that these efficiencies are verifiable. FOF ¶¶ 170–75. The work of the
6 third-party consultant Bain was extensively scrutinized by Mr. Gokhale, who concluded that
7 Bain’s analyses were a reasonable estimate of the likely synergies Kroger will recognize
8 through the merger. FOF ¶ 195. Meanwhile, the State failed to adduce any evidence to call
9 Bain’s work into question. FOF ¶ 195.

10 101. Mr. Gokhale independently verified these efficiencies and determined that
11 Kroger and its consultants’ process for estimating synergies was likely to generate reasonable
12 results. FOF ¶¶ 191–99, 202–04. Mr. Gokhale further analyzed Kroger’s projected synergies
13 and estimated that up to [REDACTED] in efficiencies are merger-specific. FOF ¶ 196.

14 102. The State sought to discredit Mr. Gokhale’s analysis by pointing to an opinion
15 from *United States v. Aetna Inc.*, 240 F. Supp. 3d 1 (D.D.C. 2017), in which a court declined to
16 rely on Mr. Gokhale’s opinion. But that discussion was premised on facts not present here,
17 including that the efficiencies analysis (1) did not control for variations in promotional pricing,
18 (2) arose “[i]n the provider context,” which presented unique “impediments to fully
19 implementing a best of the two contracts approach,” and (3) was contradicted by testimony
20 from the company itself about the unlikelihood of the efficiencies being realized. *See id.* at 97.
21 In contrast, the unrebutted evidence here showed that Kroger expects to achieve significant cost
22 savings and revenue synergies and to use those synergies to invest \$1 billion in lowering prices
23 at Albertsons stores on a run rate basis. FOF ¶ 186.

24 103. The evidence also showed that Kroger’s estimated synergies are the result of a
25 rigorous validation process, and expert analysis confirms that at least [REDACTED] of those
26 efficiencies are cognizable under the Merger Guidelines. FOF ¶ 191. The State offered no

1 evidence that the efficiencies validated by Mr. Gokhale could be realized by either firm absent
2 substantial investment of time and money beyond that required by the merger. FOF ¶ 205. *See*
3 *H.J. Heinz Co.*, 246 F.3d at 722. Moreover, the price investments Kroger has planned for
4 comport with its past practice. Since 2003, Kroger has invested more than \$5 billion in lower
5 prices for consumers—including, following its Harris Teeter and Roundy’s acquisitions,
6 investing over \$100 million in each to lower prices. FOF ¶ 190.

7 104. Even if the State had met its *prima facie* case, the efficiencies would rebut the
8 *prima facie* case.

9 **B. Other Factors Undermine the State’s Theory**

10 105. Other evidence in the record further confirms that the State did not prove that
11 the transaction is likely to substantially lessen competition.

12 106. Market concentration is most likely to foster anticompetitive effects where there
13 is a “likelihood of interdependent anticompetitive conduct.” *H.J. Heinz Co.*, 246 F.3d at 715–
14 16 (alteration and quotation marks omitted). Such “[t]acit coordination” can be “facilitated by
15 a stable market environment, fungible products, and a small number of variables upon which
16 the firms seeking to coordinate their pricing may focus.” *Brooke Grp. Ltd.*, 509 U.S. 209, 238
17 (1993). “[A] strong presumption of anticompetitive effects based on market concentration is
18 especially problematic” where these factors are not present. *Oracle*, 331 F. Supp. 2d at 1113,
19 1122; *see also FTC v. Lab. Corp. of Am.*, 2011 WL 3100372, at *19 (C.D. Cal. Mar. 11, 2011)
20 (similar). Here, the overwhelming evidence shows that the merger will eliminate no meaningful
21 pricing constraints. *See supra* Section III(A)(2).

22 107. The State has put forth no evidence to support a finding that the merger is likely
23 to produce coordinated conduct between the remaining firms. The retail grocery industry is far
24 from a stable market environment. The seismic shift in the industry from the emergence of
25 Amazon to the entrance of club stores have redefined how consumers shop for groceries. FOF
26 ¶¶ 38, 44. This has forced grocery retailers to adhere to a wide range of pricing strategies and

1 to compete on price for thousands of products. FOF ¶ 189.

2 108. Additionally, market concentration is a poor measure of competition where, like
3 here, “the threat of outside entry” constrains pricing. *H.J. Heinz Co.*, 246 F.3d at 717 n.13
4 (citation omitted). In the ten years leading up to the merger, national retailers (Walmart, Costco,
5 etc.) and super regional grocery chains (Ahold Delhaize, Publix, H-E-B, etc.) have opened
6 hundreds of stores near Kroger’s stores. FOF ¶¶ 70, 80. And some of Kroger’s fiercest
7 competitors have plans to expand.⁶⁶⁵ FOF ¶¶ 52, 56, 75, 77, 80, 90. “The ability and willingness
8 of current competitors to expand their foothold in the market and/or reposition greatly reduces
9 the anticompetitive effects of a merger, and is essentially equivalent to new entry.” *FTC v.*
10 *CCC Holdings Inc.*, 605 F. Supp. 2d 26, 57 (D.D.C. 2009).

11 **IV. The State Cannot Carry Its Burden with Regards to the Divestiture**

12 109. Because the evidence shows that the transaction is not likely to have substantial
13 anticompetitive effects once the divestiture is accounted for, *see supra* 98–107, the State’s case
14 falls entirely flat unless it can carry its ultimate burden of showing that the divestiture is not
15 likely to prevent a *substantial* lessening of competition.

16 110. The State’s primary analysis did little to address the divestiture. Dr. Dua, the
17 State’s economic expert, did not take the divestiture into account in his store-by-store GUPPI
18 analysis. *See* FOF ¶ 278. This means the State is without any economic analysis of the
19 competitive effects of the merger when accounting for the divestiture beyond market
20 concentration statistics. The State’s entire case therefore depends on its ability to prove that
21 the divestiture should be excluded from consideration.

22 111. Differing approaches to a divestiture’s role in the burden-shifting framework are
23 immaterial if, as here, “the evidence leads to the same result under either standard.”
24 *UnitedHealth Grp. Inc.*, 630 F. Supp. 3d at 134. There can be no dispute that the State at all
25

26 ⁶⁶⁵ *See, e.g.,* Tr. (Groff (Kroger)) 673:16–21 (“Walmart has grown significantly over the last number of decades. Amazon has come to the scene. Club stores have expanded. In many parts of the country, discounters like Aldi and [Lidl] have come in and have grown and expanded tremendously, all growing a lot.”).

1 times bears the ultimate burden of persuasion in showing that the transaction—including the
2 divestiture to C&S—will substantially lessen competition. *Baker Hughes*, 908 F.2d at 982–83.
3 It cannot carry its burden.

4 **A. The State Misapprehends Its Burden**

5 112. The State erroneously claims that Defendants must demonstrate that the
6 divestiture will replace *all* competition allegedly lost as a result of the merger. State Pretrial
7 Br. 31. The Fifth Circuit explicitly rejected this “total-negation standard” in *Illumina*, holding
8 that requiring Defendants to show that the merger will preserve the same level of pre-merger
9 competition would “effectively erase the word ‘substantially’ from Section 7.” 88 F.4th at 1059
10 (quoting *UnitedHealth Grp. Inc.*, 630 F. Supp. 3d at 133). The question is whether “the
11 [Divestiture Package] [will] sufficiently *mitigate*[] the merger’s effect such that it [is] no longer
12 likely to *substantially* lessen competition.” 88 F.4th at 1059.

13 113. The State argues that the Court should disregard the divestiture buyer’s rigorous
14 assessments and projections of its ability to compete because, in its limited view, the divestiture
15 is doomed to fail. But it is not the role of this Court to stand in the shoes of C&S and assess
16 whether the divestiture is a good or a bad transaction. C&S—the largest private grocery
17 wholesale distributor in the United States with decades of industry experience and billions in
18 annual sales—is sophisticated enough to decide for itself, after comprehensive due diligence,
19 whether the divestiture (and the billions of dollars C&S is investing in it) is a viable business
20 venture. FOF ¶¶ 29, 156–57. The same is true for C&S’s investors—including Rick Cohen
21 [REDACTED] and SoftBank [REDACTED]—who have committed hundreds
22 of millions of dollars toward this venture. FOF ¶ 123. Courts do not typically second-guess
23 the informed business judgment of disinterested companies, *see Spiegel v. Buntrock*, 571 A.2d
24 767, 774 (Del. 1990), and the State offers no reason for this Court to do so here.

25 114. Indeed, divestiture is commonplace in grocery retail. Over the last 28 years the
26 FTC approved at least 23 transactions in retail grocery subject, to the divestiture of certain

1 grocery retail stores.⁶⁶⁶ At least four of these divestiture transactions involved approved sales
2 of grocery retail stores to grocery wholesalers.⁶⁶⁷ Washington’s criticisms of C&S as a buyer
3 of the robust divestiture package is inconsistent with the law and divestiture precedent in retail
4 grocery mergers and acquisitions. In many cases involving the Department of Justice (“DOJ”),
5 an up-front buyer was not even required if the divestiture involved the sale of assets that
6 effectively maintained competition.⁶⁶⁸

7 115. For decades, courts have approved divestiture proposals without scrutinizing
8 every detail of the buyer’s plan for competition. Consent decrees entered into by the DOJ must
9 be approved by courts as being in the public interest, *see* 15 U.S.C. § 16(e); *see also United*
10

11 ⁶⁶⁶ Decision and Order, *In re Price Chopper/Tops Markets*, FTC Docket No. C-4753 (Jan. 24, 2022); Decision and
12 Order, *In re Cerberus Institutional Partners V LP, AB Acquisition LLL, and Safeway Inc.*, FTC Docket No. C-
13 4504 (July 2, 2015); Decision and Order, *In re Bi-Lo Holdings, LLC*, FTC Docket No. C-4440 (Jan. 15, 2015);
14 Decision and Order, *In re AB Acquisition LLC*, FTC Docket No. C-4424 (Feb. 4, 2014); Decision and Order, *In re*
15 *Koninklijke Ahold NV/Safeway Inc.*, FTC Docket No. C-4367 (Aug. 17, 2012); Decision and Order, *In re Tops*
16 *Markets LLC*, FTC Docket No. C-4295 (July 5, 2011); Decision and Order, *In re Whole Foods Market, Inc. and*
17 *Wild Oats Markets, Inc.*, FTC Docket No. C-9324 (May 29, 2009); Decision and Order, *In re Great Atl. & Pac.*
18 *Tea Co. and Pathmark Stores, Inc.*, FTC Docket No. C-4209 (Jan. 4, 2008); Decision and Order, *In re Wal-Mart*
19 *Stores, Inc., and Supermercados Amigo, Inc.*, FTC Docket No. C-4066 (Feb. 27, 2003); Decision and Order, *In re*
20 *Koninklijke Ahold NV, and Bruno’s Supermarkets, Inc.*, FTC Docket No. C-4027 (Jan. 18, 2002); Decision and
21 Order, *In re Etablissements Delhaize Freres et Cie “Le Lion” S.A., Delhaize America, Inc., and Hannaford Bros.*
22 *Co.*, FTC Docket No. C-3962 (June 5, 2001); Decision and Order, *In re Winn-Dixie Stores, Inc.*, FTC Docket No.
C-4001 (Feb. 16, 2001); Decision and Order, *In re Albertson’s Inc. and American Stores Co.*, FTC Docket No. C-
3986 (Dec. 8 2000); Decision and Order, *In re Shaw’s Supermarkets, Inc.*, FTC Docket No. C-3934 (April 7,
2000); Decision and Order, *In re Kroger Co., and Fred Meyer, Inc.*, FTC Docket No. C-3917 (Jan. 14, 2000);
Decision and Order, *In re Kroger Co., and John C. Groub Co. Inc.*, FTC Docket No. C-3905 (Nov. 12, 1999);
Decision and Order, *In re Koninklijke Ahold NV, Giant Food Inc., and the 1224 Corp.*, FTC Docket No. C-3861
(April 14, 1999); Decision and Order, *In re Albertson’s Inc., Locomotive Acquisition Corp., Buttrey Food and*
Drug Store Co., and FS Equity Partners II, L.P., FTC Docket No. C-3838 (Dec. 15, 1998); Order Reopening and
Modifying Order, *In re Schnuck Markets, Inc.*, FTC Docket No. C-3585 (June 17, 1998); Decision and Order, *In*
re Jitney-Jungle Stores of America, Inc.; Bruckmann, Rosser, Sherrill & Co., L.P.,, FTC Docket No. C-3784 (Jan.
30, 1998); Decision and Order, *In re Koninklijke Ahold NV, and Ahold USA, Inc.*, FTC Docket No. C-3687 (Oct.
1, 1996).

23 ⁶⁶⁷ Decision and Order, *In re Price Chopper/Tops Markets*, FTC Docket No. C-4753 (Jan. 24, 2022); Analysis of
24 Proposed Consent Order, *In re Kroger Co./Fred Meyer Inc.*, FTC Docket No. C-3917 (May 27, 1999) (divesting
25 stores to “Nash-Finch Company, one of the largest food wholesalers” and “Fleming Companies, Inc. the second-
26 largest supermarket wholesaler in the United States”); Analysis of Proposed Consent Order, *In re Koninklijke*
Ahold NV, Giant Food Inc./ The 1224 Corp., FTC Docket No. C-3861 (Oct. 20, 1998) (divesting a store to
“Fleming Companies, Inc. the second largest supermarket wholesaler in the United States”); Announced Actions,
In re Koninklijke Ahold NV, and Ahold USA, Inc., FTC Docket No. C-3687 (Oct. 29, 1996) (divesting four stores
“to Bozzuto’s[] a wholesaler”).

⁶⁶⁸ ABA Section of Antitrust Law, ANTITRUST LAW DEVELOPMENTS 3D-2 (9th ed.. 2017) (citing U.S. DEP’T OF
JUSTICE, ANTITRUST DIV., MERGER REMEDIES MANUAL § III.B at 22 (Sept. 2020)).

1 *States. v. Alcoa, Inc.*, 152 F. Supp. 2d 37, 40 (D.D.C. 2001), and federal courts have therefore
2 evaluated proposed divestitures many times in that context, *see, e.g. United States v. Microsoft*
3 *Corp.*, 56 F.3d 1448, 1461 (D.C. Cir. 1995); *United States v. SBC Commc'ns, Inc.*, 489 F. Supp.
4 2d 1, 10 (D.D.C. 2007); *United States v. U.S. Airways Group, Inc.*, 38 F. Supp. 3d 69, 75
5 (D.D.C. 2014). Under that precedent, if a purchaser demonstrates that the “purchase is for the
6 purpose of competing effectively” and the purchaser has the “managerial, operational, and
7 financial capability” to “compete effectively” in the relevant market courts have approved
8 divestiture transactions.⁶⁶⁹ A similar standard should apply here.

9 **B. The State Has Not Carried Its Burden With Respect to Divestiture**

10 116. The facts firmly refute the State’s speculation about C&S’s retail business
11 prospects. Courts limit their role to examining the basic features of the divestiture—such as
12 “the likelihood of the divestiture; the experience of the divestiture buyer; the scope of the
13 divestiture[;] the independence of the divestiture buyer from the merging seller[;] and the
14 purchase price”—to determine whether a divestiture will provide the buyer with the ability to
15 compete post-merger. *UnitedHealth Grp. Inc.*, 630 F. Supp. 3d at 135 (citation omitted). The
16 merits of C&S’s business judgment is beyond the purview of antitrust law.

17 117. Many of the “challenges” the State claims C&S will face post-merger—such as
18 the successful promotion of banners and private label products, the acquisition and retention of
19 talent, and the maintenance of customer loyalty programs—are simply elements of competition.
20 C&S must *compete* on all of those fronts (and more), just as Kroger and many other grocery
21 retailers do today. The fact that C&S, like all other retailers, will face those challenges does
22 not mean the divestiture is a predestined failure.

23 _____
24 ⁶⁶⁹ *See, e.g.,* Final Judgment, *United States v. Stone Canyon Indus. Holdings LLC*, No. 21-01067-TJK (D.D.C.
25 Aug. 10, 2021) ECF No. 14; Final Judgment, *United States v. The Dow Chem. Co. and E.I. Du Pont de Nemours*
26 *and Co.*, No. 17-01176-APM (D.D.C. Oct. 19, 2017) ECF No. 16; Final Judgment, *United States v. BBA Aviation*
PLC, No. 16-00174-ABJ (D.D.C. June 9, 2016) ECF No. 14; Final Judgment, *United States v. Gannett, Co., Inc.*,
No. 13-01984-RBW (D.D.C. Nov. 18, 2014) ECF No. 20; Final Judgment, *United States v. U.S. Airways, Inc. and*
AMR Corp. No. 13-01236-CKK (D.D.C. Apr. 25, 2014) ECF No. 170; Final Judgment, *United States v. Unilever,*
N.V., No. 11-00858-ABJ (D.D.C. July 19, 2011) ECF No. 8; Final Judgment, *United States v. Raycom Media, Inc.*,
No. 08-01510-RMU (D.D.C. Dec. 4, 2008) ECF No. 9.

118. On the limited factors courts consider, the State cannot carry its burden.⁶⁷⁰

1. Likelihood of Divestiture

119. The divestiture is a “virtual certainty” if the deal goes forward, *UnitedHealth Grp. Inc.*, 630 F. Supp. 3d at 135, and the State identified no “significant obstacles to closing,” *FTC v. RAG-Stiftung*, 436 F. Supp. 3d 278, 305 (D.D.C. 2020).

120. The parties have agreed to use “respective reasonable best efforts” to consummate and make effective the transactions contemplated by the Agreement. FOF ¶ 130; *see FTC v. RAG-Stiftung*, 436 F. Supp. 3d 278, 304 (D.D.C. 2020) (“For starters, the [] divestiture . . . is highly likely to occur. The parties to the divestiture...have agreed to use all commercially reasonable efforts to ensure the closing conditions are satisfied[.]”). The divestiture’s only remaining condition is the merger’s closure after resolution of this litigation.

121. C&S also is “capable of closing financially,” *RAG-Stiftung*, 436 F. Supp. 3d at 304, and has the wherewithal to run a successful and competitive retail operation.

122. C&S has secured financing commitments for the nearly \$2.9 billion purchase price, demonstrating both its ability and commitment to proceed. FOF ¶ 122. C&S has budgeted millions of dollars in one-time costs for rebannered, private label development, and IT conversion. FOF ¶¶ 165–67. Beyond factoring in one-time costs, C&S has a base level of budgeted capital in each of the regions in which it will acquire stores that “acts as a place for additional monies to spend to invest behind [] the stores, whether it’s remodeling or maintenance.” FOF ¶¶ 165, 168. Beyond that, C&S has committed to investing more than [REDACTED] over the next five years to support infrastructure development and an additional [REDACTED] on store improvements and other expenses. FOF ¶¶ 165, 168. In the Pacific Northwest region alone, C&S has budgeted over [REDACTED] for the first five years. FOF ¶ 168.

⁶⁷⁰ The viability of C&S’s multi-billion-dollar investment currently is being litigated in the parallel federal court proceedings. *See FTC v. The Kroger Co.*, No. 24-347-AN (D. Or.). If the federal court concludes that the plaintiffs there—with virtually identical evidence and identical incentive—have not carried their burden to prove that the divestiture is not viable, the State cannot seek or obtain a different result here. *See Taylor v. Sturgell*, 553 U.S. 880, 894 (2008) (“[A] nonparty may be bound by a judgment because she was adequately represented by someone with the same interests who was a party to the suit.” (alteration and quotation marks omitted)).

1 **2. C&S’s Experience**

2 123. The record shows that C&S has the “experience necessary to compete
3 effectively in the [retail grocery] industry.” *RAG-Stiftung*, 436 F. Supp. 3d at 305.

4 124. As a wholesaler, C&S provides many of its retail customers the services that
5 self-distributing retailers must typically handle for their own stores, such as wholesale
6 procurement, private label merchandising, supply chain services, category management, vendor
7 negotiations, retail technology, and digital marketing. FOF ¶ 31. C&S has direct grocery retail
8 experience, too. C&S successfully completed two acquisitions as part of its strategic plan to
9 promote new channels of growth, currently operates 25 retail supermarkets, and is a franchisor
10 of 165 additional locations. FOF ¶ 32. Its entire customer base comprises approximately 7,500
11 stores. FOF ¶ 33.

12 125. In challenging C&S’s experience in retail, the State overlooks the “wealth of
13 experience” that C&S’s post-divestiture retail management team has in grocery retail, which
14 will be “an important component in helping [C&S] replace [Kroger’s] competitive intensity.”
15 *RAG-Stiftung*, 436 F. Supp. 3d at 305 (highlighting executive who would oversee divestiture
16 business if divestiture closes had years of management experience in the relevant industry); *see*
17 *also UnitedHealth Grp. Inc.*, 630 F. Supp. 3d at 137 (crediting the buyer’s “large team of
18 individuals with extensive experience”). The State repeatedly emphasized that C&S’s current
19 management team operates only 25 retail stores and some 150 franchises, FOF ¶ 32, and it has
20 suggested that C&S is incapable of successfully running the larger number of stores that it will
21 acquire in the divestiture. But that simplistic argument overlooks that C&S has secured a new,
22 experienced leadership team that will be responsible for much of its retail business. FOF ¶¶
23 145–51. Indeed, the bulk of the leadership for C&S’s new retail operations will come from
24 Albertsons, Kroger, and outside hires. FOF ¶¶ 145–51.

25 126. That influx of talent includes Susan Morris, the current COO of Albertsons, who
26 will serve as the CEO of retail at C&S post-merger. FOF ¶¶ 146–49. Ms. Morris is widely

1 respected at Albertsons and in the grocery industry. FOF ¶¶ 146–49. Ms. Morris, and her
2 team—including Michelle Larson, who runs Albertsons’ West Division and will join C&S as
3 Chief Merchant, and Brent Stewart, the Seattle Division president who runs the QFC stores
4 today—will lead the rebanner efforts in Washington and will run similar operations on day
5 one as they oversee today. FOF ¶ 150. C&S also will acquire the entire QFC team, as well as
6 the Haggen team (in all but a couple of the stores), which has its offices in Washington. FOF
7 ¶¶ 150, 153. In total, nearly 70,000 Kroger and Albertsons employees already have been
8 designated to transition to C&S, including store-level employees, distribution-center and
9 manufacturing plant staff, division- and district-level management, and subject matter experts.
10 FOF ¶ 145. Professor Ailawadi admitted that her analysis did not account for this influx of
11 talent, and admitted to knowing little about Ms. Morris’s experience. FOF ¶ 151.

12 127. Finally, C&S’s experience will allow it to harness the “incredible strength” of
13 its supply chain, including 45 campuses across the country and approximately 7,500
14 independent retailers serviced today. FOF ¶ 33. As a wholesaler, C&S already “grapples with
15 challenges much like those [that many retailers] face, such as security of supply, inventory,
16 tracking, forecasting, and distribution.” *RAG-Stiftung*, 436 F. Supp. 3d at 305. Indeed,
17 Professor Ailawadi recognized that C&S has “supply chain expertise” that will benefit the
18 company as a retailer. FOF ¶ 33. C&S’s track record as the country’s largest private grocery
19 wholesaler provides it with a level of expertise previous divestiture buyers lacked.

20 128. Ultimately, businesses are run by people, supported by assets and infrastructure.
21 Regardless of what experience C&S as an entity has today, the *people* that C&S has recruited
22 and is continuing to recruit will be responsible for the retail success of the enterprise, and those
23 people will be supported by a comprehensive suite of acquired and newly developed assets and
24 infrastructure. The fact that the ultimate equity holder of that retail enterprise has less
25 experience in retail operations prior to the divestiture says nothing about the likelihood of
26 C&S’s success in the future.

1 **3. Scope of Divestiture**

2 129. The scope of the proposed divestiture “is more than sufficient” to enable C&S
3 to replace Kroger and Albertsons “in effectively running” the divestiture stores. *RAG-Stiftung*,
4 436 F. Supp. 3d at 305. The evidence shows that the divestiture package provides “everything
5 else that’s needed to run a stand-alone business” and effectively preserve any competition lost
6 through the merger. *Id.* at 305–06.

7 130. Banners. The divestiture provides C&S with the assets it will need to compete
8 post-merger. C&S is acquiring 579 supermarkets and a host of other valuable assets, including
9 124 stores in Washington and banners that were “born in Washington.” FOF ¶ 130. C&S will
10 acquire 50 of the 55 QFC stores in Washington, and 12 of the 15 Haggen stores in Washington;
11 thus, C&S will need to re-banner only the 62 stores under the Albertsons and Safeway banners
12 that it is acquiring. FOF ¶ 130. Through the divestiture, in addition to the two distribution
13 centers C&S already owns and manages today in the Pacific Northwest, C&S will add a third
14 distribution center in Washington. FOF ¶ 136.

15 131. Professor Ailawadi contended that C&S’s plans to rebanner some of the
16 divestiture stores will require it to understand “what [it] want[s] this brand to stand for.” FOF
17 ¶ 134. But C&S will not have to rebanner *any* QFC or Haggen it will acquire stores in
18 Washington. Both of these banners have strong customer draw: QFC ranks better than average
19 on Washington customers’ stated priorities, including good deals and product variety; and
20 Haggen stores typically perform better on EBITDA, average weekly sales, and customer
21 loyalty. FOF ¶ 131.

22 132. As for the stores that C&S will have to rebanner, the TSA allows C&S to be
23 “thoughtful and methodical” about its rebanner process, rather than requiring it to quickly
24 change store names and risk alienating associates and customers, which occurred with prior
25 Albertsons’ conversions. FOF ¶ 133. The time provided to C&S under the TSA allows C&S
26 to study, understand, and build the brand equity necessary to succeed and to avoid any

unnecessary deficiencies.

133. Private Labels. C&S is obtaining valuable private brand assets and further developing its own private label offerings that will provide it with the ability to compete with Kroger and other grocery retailers.

134. C&S will acquire five valuable Albertsons Own Brands, along with four years of access to the highly successful O Organics and Signature Brands while it builds out its own private label program. FOF ¶¶ 127, 137-38. These resources come *in addition* to the existing private label products that C&S already has. C&S currently sells [REDACTED] through its Best Yet brand, consisting of national brand equivalent items, along with several brands sourced from Topco. FOF ¶ 30. Roughly 90 percent of Albertsons' Own Brands are produced by third-party partners, and Professor Ailawadi recognized that outsourcing private label manufacturing is "very common" in the industry. FOF ¶ 139.

135. C&S has already jumpstarted its private brands strategy for the divestiture; it is currently in the process of redesigning its Best Yet label and expanding its assortment, and working with Topco and Daymon, a private brand agency, to work on what the future Own Brands at C&S will look like. FOF ¶ 30. With four years of private label access to O Organics and Signature Brands under the TSA, C&S has the "runway to make sure that [it's] taking great care of the customers" and providing a "seamless experience," while working extensively behind the scenes to build and expand its private label offerings. FOF ¶ 133.

136. Technology. C&S also will acquire a clone of Albertsons' information technology stack and Kroger's human capital management stack. FOF ¶¶ 127, 140. C&S has developed a plan to integrate these IT resources into its existing capabilities to provide "seamless and continued services for customer[s] and associates" and "[u]ninterrupted services and support" following the merger. FOF ¶ 140. The vast majority of the Albertsons stores are already running on the Albertsons tech stack and will not require a change of hardware. FOF ¶ 140. Onboarding the divested Albertsons stores to the tech stack clone is a relatively simple

1 process that will take “hours at most” for any given store. FOF ¶ 140. Converting a Kroger
2 store to the tech stack clone requires some additional preparation, but even then will only take
3 “a few more hours than in Albertsons stores . . . not days or weeks or months.” FOF ¶ 140.
4 Mr. Collison suggested that three months was not sufficient to convert the divestiture stores
5 onto the new tech stack, FOF ¶ 141, but later testified that he was not “offering an opinion that
6 C&S is incapable of converting the divestiture stores on some timeline,” and he confirmed that
7 he never expressed the opinion that C&S cannot convert the 124 stores in Washington in the
8 three months C&S has budgeted. FOF ¶ 141.

9 137. Professor Ailawadi likewise criticized what she saw as C&S’s vulnerabilities
10 related to loyalty programs, but then testified that “not every retailer has a loyalty program” and
11 that “many successful ones have other ways of getting customer-level data,” including the
12 option of outsourcing that function to a third party. FOF ¶ 143. That option is underway at
13 C&S. In addition to benefitting from customer data that Defendants have committed to share
14 under the divestiture agreement, FOF ¶ 142, C&S has partnered with Nielsen—a global leader
15 in information, data, and market measurement that Albertsons uses today—to provide data
16 insights and personalization in order to develop its own loyalty programs, and NCR AMS to
17 provide that loyalty solution. FOF ¶ 144.

18 4. C&S’s Independence/Purchase Price

19 138. C&S is an independent buyer and will be an independent competitor in the
20 grocery market.
21
22
23
24
25
26

1 139. The divestiture buyer selection process was comprehensive and competitive.
2 FOF ¶ 156. Kroger determined that C&S (i) demonstrated a long-term strategic commitment
3 to running the business, maintaining employment, and operating the stores—evidenced through
4 diligence by outside advisors into C&S’s confidential business plans; (ii) has a track record of
5 building and operating a successful distribution network supporting thousands of retailers; and
6 (iii) possesses the financial wherewithal to run a large retail business, reinforced by equity
7 invested by its owner Rick Cohen and SoftBank, which reinforces C&S’s long-term strategy.
8 FOF ¶¶ 116–25.

9 140. C&S had independent counsel that undertook legal diligence, FOF ¶ 156, and
10 outside advisors and bankers for Kroger and C&S scrutinized the business approach and
11 business plan for the divestiture. FOF ¶ 119.

12 141. The State has urged that the divestiture to C&S is unlikely to preserve
13 competition in the relevant markets because in the past C&S has purchased small numbers of
14 distressed stores, attempted (sometimes successfully) to improve their performance, and then
15 either resold those stores to its wholesale customers or closed them due to poor performance.⁶⁷¹
16 The theory that C&S is destined to do the same here is based on nothing more than attorney
17 argument and is entitled to no weight.

18 142. *First*, there is no evidence—not from any expert, any lay witness, or any
19 document—that selling, leasing, or closing *any* of the divestiture stores would make economic,
20 financial, or business sense for C&S. Instead, witnesses testified to the opposite, without
21 contradiction from the State: “Q. So is the transformational acquisition you’re talking about
22 that represents this merger, this divestiture to C&S, is selling stores consistent with that business
23 plan? A. No. Q. Is closing stores consistent with that business plan? A. It would be counter
24 to our business plan.”⁶⁷² The fact that it may have made business sense in *other* transactions
25 for C&S to resell or close stores is uninformative: As the State reiterated throughout the trial,

26
⁶⁷¹ Tr. (State’s Opening) 249:13–14; Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1457:14–15.

⁶⁷² Tr. (Winn (C&S)) 1522:23–24.

1 C&S has never undertaken a “transformational” transaction like this one.⁶⁷³ There is no
2 economic comparison between the purchase of a few retail stores from the Grand Union
3 bankruptcy, and the acquisition here of nearly 600 stores, tens of thousands of frontline
4 associates, private label and store banner assets, IT infrastructure, and a host of transition
5 services. FOF ¶ 121.

6 143. *Second*, the un rebutted evidence instead shows that C&S has both a financial
7 incentive and a strong business plan to run the divestiture stores as a retail operation. C&S is
8 investing \$2.9 billion into the purchase price of the divested assets. FOF ¶¶ 122, 127; *see, e.g.,*
9 *UnitedHealth Grp. Inc.*, 630 F. Supp. 3d at 128, 139–40 (finding purchase price was adequate
10 absent evidence to the contrary). That purchase price is funded in substantial part by equity
11 investments of \$900 million [REDACTED]
12 [REDACTED]). FOF ¶ 123. This kind of equity commitment is significant, because equity can *only*
13 be repaid if the business is profitable. FOF ¶¶ 123–24. On top of the purchase price, C&S also
14 will be investing more than [REDACTED] through a variety of capital and infrastructure
15 improvements. FOF ¶¶ 165, 168. Crucially, although some of those investments may increase
16 the value of the underlying assets (such as by refurbishing the stores), many of them are
17 investments into the infrastructure C&S needs to build out in order to run the stores
18 successfully—these investments will not help C&S resell the divestiture stores, but instead will
19 only help C&S *operate* them. *See* FOF ¶ 165.

20 144. All of C&S’s planned investments and the data obtained from its business
21 diligence feeds into C&S’s deal model and business plan, which were left largely unchallenged
22 (and untouched) by the State during the trial.⁶⁷⁴ The deal model does not contemplate any
23 scenario in which C&S sells or closes the stores. FOF ¶¶ 120–21, 160–61. Instead, every
24 iteration of the deal model analyzes the economic, financial, and business opportunities for

25 ⁶⁷³ Tr. (Galante) 2758:5–17.

26 ⁶⁷⁴ Tr. (Ailawadi) 2079:24–2080:4 (“Q. And it’s fair to say you did not read the entirety of that agreement for this transaction, right? A. Very fair to say. Q. You tried, but you found yourself drowning in the detail. Is that your words? A. That sounds very familiar to me.”).

1 C&S from operating the stores for an extended period of time (at least 11 years [REDACTED]
2 [REDACTED]). FOF ¶¶ 160–63. The
3 undisputed evidence, accordingly, shows that C&S has every financial incentive to compete
4 aggressively with Kroger post-merger.

5 145. C&S’s motivation to run a successful retail operation is strengthened by recent
6 external factors. In 2019, C&S’s largest customer—Ahold Delhaize—advised that it was going
7 to be transitioning away from C&S and would start providing its own wholesale services. FOF
8 ¶ 112. That departure of business forced C&S to rethink its business strategy across numerous
9 areas. FOF ¶ 112. One of the ways C&S will seek to “transform[]” its business and adapt it to
10 the modern competitive landscape is through this retail acquisition. FOF ¶¶ 115, 121. Indeed,
11 C&S was contemplating a different retail acquisition when the opportunity with Kroger arose.
12 FOF ¶ 115. The evidence thus shows that C&S *must* successfully operate the retail stores in
13 order to compete in the new environment it faces.

14 **C. The Divestiture Does Not Change Kroger’s Business Incentives**

15 146. Even if, however, the State were correct (it is not) that C&S will fail as a retail
16 grocer and provide none of the competitive force that Albertsons did pre-merger, the State still
17 could not prevail. That is because the evidence continues to show that regardless of whether
18 an Albertsons (or, post-merger, C&S) store is nearby, Kroger’s motivation remains to lower
19 prices (as part of its flywheel model) and compete with Walmart. That is the model Kroger has
20 determined provides the greatest long-term profits, and the data confirms that Albertsons exerts
21 no meaningful pricing constraints on Kroger. Thus, the merger “would result in significant
22 economies and . . . these economies ultimately would benefit competition and, hence,
23 consumers.” *Univ. Health, Inc.*, 938 F.2d 1206 at 1222. This is all that is needed for Defendants
24 to overcome a presumption of anticompetitive harm. The State’s arguments regarding the
25 viability of the divestiture do not change this.

26 **V. The Court Should Not Enjoin the Transaction**

1 147. Even supposing the State could prevail on all of the elements of its claim, the
2 Court should not block the merger based solely on the possibility of competitive harm in a small
3 number of Washington geographies.

4 **A. Divestiture, Not an Injunction, Would Be the Proper Remedy**

5 148. If the Court were to conclude after trial that the State has met its burden to show
6 that the merger is likely to substantially lessen competition in one or more markets in
7 Washington, the proper remedy is not to block the merger in its entirety, but rather to address
8 those specific markets with a targeted divestiture remedy.

9 149. “An injunction is frequently termed the strong arm of equity, or a transcendent
10 or extraordinary remedy, and is a remedy which should not be lightly indulged in, but should
11 be used sparingly and only in a clear and plain case.” *Huff v. Wyman*, 184 Wn.2d 643, 648
12 (2015) (quotation marks omitted). “Injunctive relief will not be granted where there is a plain,
13 complete, speedy and adequate remedy at law.” *Kucera v. Wash. Dep’t of Transp.*, 140 Wn.2d
14 200, 209 (2000). Because injunctions are equitable in nature, their propriety “must be examined
15 in light of equity, including the balancing of the relative interests of the parties and the interests
16 of the public.” *Rabon v. City of Seattle*, 135 Wn.2d 278, 284 (1998).

17 150. In keeping with this equitable practice, the statute makes clear that a divestiture
18 is the preferred remedy for an unlawful merger: “[T]he superior court may order any
19 corporation to divest itself of the stock or assets held contrary to this section, in the manner and
20 within the time fixed by said order.” RCW 19.86.060. That is consistent with federal law,
21 where “Congress [has] made express its view that divestiture [is] the most suitable remedy” in
22 a merger challenge. *California v. Am. Stores Co.*, 495 U.S. 271, 284 (1990).

23 151. “It is an established rule in this jurisdiction that one who seeks relief by
24 temporary or permanent injunction must show (1) that he has a clear legal or equitable right,
25 (2) that he has a well-grounded fear of immediate invasion of that right, and (3) that the acts
26 complained of are either resulting in or will result in actual and substantial injury to him.” *Tyler*

1 *Pipe Indus. v. Dep't of Revenue*, 96 Wn.2d 785, 792 (1982). “[S]ince injunctions are addressed
2 to the equitable powers of the court, the listed criteria must be examined in light of equity
3 including balancing the relative interests of the parties and, if appropriate, the interests of the
4 public.” *Id.* To establish a clear right, the State must prove its likelihood of prevailing on the
5 merits, which it has not, and an injunction “will not issue in a doubtful case.” *Id.* at 793.

6 152. Even if the State could raise some question under economic theory as to whether
7 the merger could give rise to competitive concerns in a small number of discrete localities
8 within the Court’s jurisdiction, that would not justify an order enjoining the merger in whole or
9 in part. That is because the undisputed evidence shows that Kroger (just like other large grocery
10 retailers, including Walmart and Costco) makes more money over the long term by lowering
11 prices. That is why Kroger consistently has lower grocery prices than Albertsons, including in
12 the State of Washington. Kroger’s planned price investments for Washington, which exceed
13 \$100 million is not a promise, but rather a business strategy integral to Kroger’s business model
14 to maximize long-term profits. FOF ¶¶ 188, 190. For Kroger to be successful in the highly
15 competitive grocery industry environment, it must lower prices in order to close the gap with
16 Walmart and to keep up with other competitors that operate on a national scale. FOF ¶¶ 103,
17 189. In addition to lower prices, the efficiencies resulting from the merger will also help fund
18 Kroger’s \$1 billion incremental investment in associate wages and \$1.3 billion investment in
19 capital improvements. FOF ¶¶ 110, 179. The public equities in favor of the merger can
20 outweigh the State’s likelihood of success on the merits.

21 153. Likewise, the State cannot establish any irreparable injury. There was not a
22 single reference to “irreparable injury” at the trial; rather, in the State’s pre-trial brief, the State
23 argued that, “in proving its case on the merits, the State will also prove an irreparable injury.”
24 State Pretrial Br. 44. But the Supreme Court has rejected assumptions that irreparable harm
25 flows from a likelihood of prevailing on the merits—instead, the standard requires plaintiffs to
26 demonstrate that irreparable injury is likely in the absence of an injunction. *Winter v. Nat. Res.*

1 *Def. Council, Inc.*, 555 U.S. 7, 22 (2008).

2 154. The preferred remedy would be an incremental divestiture of some additional
3 assets to address those discrete areas of concern. And it is the State’s obligation, as the plaintiff,
4 to propose such a targeted divestiture remedy in Washington. The State entirely failed to do
5 so, instead choosing to stand on its demand for a nationwide injunction. Having failed to seek
6 relief that comports with statutory design or basic equitable principles, the State is entitled to
7 no remedy at all. At most, the Court may identify those areas of concern in Washington and
8 require the State, in the first instance, to propose an appropriate remedy.

9 **B. A Nationwide Injunction Would Be Inequitable and Unconstitutional**

10 155. Even if some injunctive relief might be proper, the *nationwide* relief the State
11 seeks would be inequitable and unconstitutional. This Court previously observed on
12 Defendants’ motion to dismiss: “I have serious doubts about my authority as a state court trial
13 judge to issue an injunction that bars this transaction from going into effect nationwide.” Hr’g
14 Tr. 66:23–67:1 (Apr. 26, 2024). Those doubts are well founded.

15 156. *First*, nationwide injunctive relief would be inequitable. Injunctive relief must
16 be “tailored to remedy the specific harms shown,” *Kitsap County v. Kev, Inc.*, 106 Wn.2d 135,
17 143 (1986), and must be no “more burdensome to the defendant[s] than necessary to provide
18 complete relief to the plaintiff[],” *Califano v. Yamasaki*, 442 U.S. 682, 702 (1979). Even taking
19 all of the State’s allegations as true, enjoining the transaction nationwide is not necessary to
20 provide complete relief to the State as to the limited areas in which the State claims
21 anticompetitive effects. Any injunction must instead be limited only to the transaction as it
22 relates to Washington specifically.

23 157. *Second*, a nationwide injunction would be unconstitutional. Under the Full Faith
24 and Credit Clause, U.S. Const. art. IV, § 1, a state may not “legislate for the other or to project
25 its laws across state lines so as to preclude the other from prescribing for itself the legal
26 consequences of acts within it.” *Pac. Emp’rs. Ins. Co. v. Indus. Accident Comm’n of Cal.*, 306

1 U.S. 493, 504–05 (1939); *see also* *Experience Hendrix, L.L.C. v. HendrixLicensing.com, LTD*,
2 766 F. Supp. 2d 1122, 1135 (W.D. Wash. 2011) (analyzing potential conflicts with other state
3 laws under Full Faith and Credit Clause). Put otherwise, a state cannot “determin[e] the
4 extraterritorial effect of [its] own laws and judgments.” *Thomas v. Washington Gas Light Co.*,
5 448 U.S. 261, 272 (1980) (plurality). Principles of federalism and interstate comity point in the
6 same direction. “Laws have no force of themselves beyond the jurisdiction of the state which
7 enacts them.” *Huntington v. Attrill*, 146 U.S. 657, 669 (1892).

8 158. The Dormant Commerce Clause similarly restricts states’ ability to burden
9 commerce in other states. The Constitution prohibits states from imposing “burdens” on
10 interstate commerce that are “clearly excessive in relation to the putative local benefits.” *Pike*
11 *v. Bruce Church, Inc.*, 397 U.S. 137, 142 (1970). Courts applying this precedent have held that
12 while a state may “conclude that its own unfair competition law has been violated, and it may
13 prohibit any future conduct within its borders that would cause continued violation of its law,”
14 a state “is not permitted . . . to extend its unfair competition law to other states.” *Allergan, Inc.*
15 *v. Athena Cosmetics, Inc.*, 738 F.3d 1350, 1359 (Fed. Cir. 2013); *see also* *Hyatt Corp. v. Hyatt*
16 *Legal Servs.*, 610 F. Supp. 381, 385 (N.D. Ill. 1985) (concluding a nationwide injunction
17 concerning advertising practices would place an “excessive burden on that commerce in light
18 of the interest sought to be protected”).

19 159. A nationwide injunction blocking the entire transaction based on allegations of
20 localized harm in Washington would impermissibly give Washington’s antitrust laws
21 extraterritorial effect and would clearly constitute an “excessive” burden on interstate
22 commerce. The transaction is an out-of-state contract involving out-of-state companies
23 governed by out-of-state law. Other than the transfer of certain Washington-specific assets, no
24 aspect of the transaction will occur in Washington. Washington law cannot dictate the
25 lawfulness of the transaction in the numerous other jurisdictions with just as great—if not
26 more—of an interest in the transaction. Were it otherwise, the states with the strictest merger

1 laws would become the national arbiters of antitrust policy. Meanwhile, citizens in other states
2 throughout the country would lose the procompetitive benefits of the transaction based on a suit
3 brought by an attorney general who does not represent them and under the laws of a state in
4 which they cannot vote.

5 CONCLUSION

6 For the foregoing reasons, the State has not met its burden to show that the merger is
7 likely to substantially lessen competition in any relevant markets. Judgment should be entered
8 in favor of Defendants and the merger should be allowed to proceed.

9 * * *

10 I certify that this document contains 124 pages, in compliance with the Court's order.

11
12 RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED this 18th day of October, 2024.

13 K&L GATES LLP

14
15 By: /s/ Pallavi Mehta Wahi

16 Pallavi Mehta Wahi, WSBA #32799

17 Christopher M. Wyant, WSBA #35561

18 Aaron E. Millstein, WSBA #44135

19 Ruby A. Nagamine, WSBA #55620

20 Tyler K. Lichter, WSBA #51090

21 K&L Gates LLP

22 925 Fourth Avenue, Suite 2900

23 Seattle, WA 98104

24 Phone: (206) 623-7580

25 Fax: (206) 623-7022

26 E-mail: pallavi.wahi@klgates.com

chris.wyant@klgates.com

aaron.millstein@klgates.com

ruby.nagamine@klgates.com

tyler.lichter@klgates.com

Matthew M. Wolf, *pro hac vice*

Joshua Davis, *pro hac vice*

Jason Ewart, *pro hac vice*

Sonia Kuester Pfaffenroth, *pro hac vice*

Kolya Glick, *pro hac vice*

ARNOLD & PORTER KAYE SCHOLER LLP

601 Massachusetts Ave. NW

1 Washington, DC 20001
2 Phone: (202) 942-5462
3 Email: joshua.davis@arnoldporter.com
4 jason.ewart@arnoldporter.com
5 sonia.pfaffenroth@arnoldporter.com
6 koyla.glick@arnoldporter.com

7 John Holler, *pro hac vice*
8 ARNOLD & PORTER KAYE SCHOLER LLP
9 250 W. 55th Street
10 New York, NY 10019
11 Phone: (212) 836-7739
12 E-mail: john.holler@arnoldporter.com

13 Mark A. Perry, *pro hac vice*
14 WEIL, GOTSHAL & MANGES LLP
15 2001 M Street NW, Suite 600
16 Washington, DC 20036
17 Phone: (202) 682-7511
18 Email: mark.perry@weil.com

19 ***Attorneys for Defendant The Kroger Co.***

20 MCNAUL EBEL NAWROT & HELGREN PLLC

21 By: /s/ Claire Martirosian
22 Claire Martirosian, WSBA No. 49528
23 Daniel M. Weiskopf, WSBA No. 44941
24 600 University Street, Suite 2700
25 Seattle, Washington 98101
26 Phone: (206) 467-1816
E-mail: dweiskopf@mcnaul.com
cmartirosian@mcnaul.com

Enu Mainigi, *pro hac vice*
Jonathan Pitt, *pro hac vice*
Beth Stewart, *pro hac vice*
William Ashworth, *pro hac vice*
A. Joshua Podoll, *pro hac vice*
WILLIAMS & CONNOLLY LLP
680 Maine Avenue SW
Washington, D.C. 20024
Phone: (202) 434-5000
Email: emainigi@wc.com
jpitt@wc.com
bstewart@wc.com
washworth@wc.com
apodoll@wc.com

Michael G. Cowie, *pro hac vice*

1 James A. Fishkin, *pro hac vice*
2 DECHERT LLP
3 1900 K Street NW
4 Washington, DC 20006
5 Phone: (202) 261-3339
6 Email: mike.cowie@dechert.com
7 james.fishkin@dechert.com

8 ***Attorneys for Defendant Albertsons Companies,***
9 ***Inc.***

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I certify that on this date I arranged for a copy of the foregoing document to be served on the parties listed below by King County eFiling Application and email:

<i>State of Washington</i>	
Amy N. L. Hanson	amy.hanson@atg.wa.gov
Paula Pera C.	paula.pera@atg.wa.gov
Miriam R. Stiefel	miriam.stiefel@atg.wa.gov
Helen Lubetkin	helen.lubetkin@atg.wa.gov
Valerie Balch	valerie.balch@atg.wa.gov
Ashley Locke	ashley.locke@atg.wa.gov
Jessica So	jessica.so@atg.wa.gov
Glenn D. Pomerantz	glenn.pomerantz@mto.com
Kuruvilla J. Olasa	kuruvilla.olasa@mto.com
Lauren Ross	lauren.ross@mto.com
Xiaonan April Hu	april.hu@mto.com
Carson J. Scott	carson.scott@mto.com
Robert Bowen	robert.bowen@mto.com
James Berry	james.berry@mto.com
Daniel Zea	daniel.zea@mto.com
Kate Iiams, Paralegal	kate.iiams@atg.wa.gov
Michelle Oliver, Paralegal	michelle.oliver@atg.wa.gov
Debbie Chase, Paralegal	debbie.chase@atg.wa.gov
Electronic Inbox	atseaef@atg.wa.gov
Helen White	Helen.white@mto.com
Tyler W. Arnold	Tyler.Arnold@atg.wa.gov

<i>Albertsons Companies, Inc.; Albertsons Companies Specialty Care, LLC; Albertsons LLC; and Albertsons Stores Sub LLC</i>	
Daniel M. Weiskopf	dweiskopf@mcnaul.com
Claire Martirosian	cmartirosian@mcnaul.com
Thao Do	tdo@mcnaul.com
Jennifer Hickman	jhickman@mcnaul.com
Lisa Nelson	lnelson@mcnaul.com
Richard W. Redmond	rredmond@mcnaul.com
Edward D. Hassi	thassi@debevoise.com
Shannon Rose Selden	rselden@debevoise.com
Michael Schaper	mschaper@debevoise.com
J. Robert Abraham	jrabraham@debevoise.com
Morgan A. Davis	mdavis@debevoise.com
Jaime Fried	imfried@debevoise.com
Mari Cardenas	mcardena@debevoise.com
Natascha Born	nborn@debevoise.coms
Tiffany Ansley	tkansley@debevoise.com
Tom Buckley	tebuckley@debevoise.com
Thomas McIntyre	tgmctinty@debevoise.com
Eric Ming	eming@debevoise.com

1	Mike Cowie	mike.cowie@dechert.com
	James A. Fishkin	james.fishkin@dechert.com
2	Enu A. Mainigi	emainigi@wc.com
	Jonathan B. Pitt	jpitt@wc.com
3	A. Joshua Podoll	apodoll@wc.com
	Tom Ryan	tryan@wc.com
4	Tyler Infinger	tinfinger@wc.com
	Ashwin Shandilya	ashandilya@wc.com
5	Howard Ullman	howard.ullman@dechert.com
	Elena Kamenir	Elena.kamenir@dechert.com
6	Yosef Weitzman	yosi.weitzman@dechert.com
	Ross Ufberg	Ross.ufbert@dechert.com
7	William Ashworth	washworth@wc.com
	Farrah Bara	FBara@wc.com
8	Michael Levy	mlevy@wc.com
	Alexandra Nickerson	anickerson@wc.com
9	Ashwin Shandilya	ashandilya@wc.com

The Kroger Co. and Kettle Merger Sub, Inc.

11	Matthew M. Wolf	matthew.wolf@arnoldporter.com
	Sonia Kuester Pfaffenroth	sonia.pfaffenroth@arnoldporter.com
12	Joshua M. Davis	joshua.davis@arnoldporter.com
	Wilson D. Mudge	wilson.mudge@arnoldporter.com
13	Jason C. Ewart	jason.wwart@arnoldporter.com
	Michael E. Kientzle	michael.kientzle@arnoldporter.com
14	Matthew Shultz	matthew.shultz@arnoldporter.com
	Kolva D. Glick	kolva.glick@arnoldporter.com
15	Yasmine L. Harik	yasmine.harik@arnoldporter.com
	John Holler	john.holler@arnoldporter.com
16	Luke Westerman	Lucas.westerman@arnoldporter.com
	Tim Roche	tim.roche@arnoldporter.com
17	Christina Cleveland, Paralegal	christina.cleveland@arnoldporter.com
	Mark A. Perry	mark.perry@weil.com
18	Luna Barrington	luna.barrington@weil.com
	Bambo Obaro	bambo.obaro@weil.com
19	Sarah Sternlieb	sarah.sternlieb@weil.com
	Luke Sullivan	luke.sullivan@weil.com
20	Pallavi Mehta Wahi (Local Counsel)	pallavi.wahi@klgates.com
	Christopher M. Wvant (Local Counsel)	christopher.wvant@klgates.com
21	Aaron E. Millstein (Local Counsel)	aaron.millstein@klgates.com
22	Laura White (Local Counsel, Senior Practice Assistant)	laura.white@klgates.com

DATED this 18th day of October, 2024.

s/ Pallavi Mehta Wahi

Pallavi Mehta Wahi
K&L Gates LLP
925 Fourth Avenue, Suite 2900

Seattle, WA 98104
Phone: (206) 623-7580
Fax: (206) 623-7022
E-mail: pallavi.wahi@klgates.com